CMP-SPRCP-74-31

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

U.S American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

July 29-August 2, 1974

U. I. C. C.
SEP 23 1974
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS

National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
5285 Port Royal Road, Springfield Va. 22151

U.I.C.C.
LIBRARY

NTIS
National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

CMP-SPRCP-74-31

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5663-5667
July 29-August 2, 1974

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

CRITICISM OF "RULES FOR PUPILS"

Primary School Teachers and Pupils in Peking Organized To Criticize the "Rules for Pupils" Permeated with the Poisonous Sap of the Doctrines of Confucius and Mencius 1

INTELLECTUALS

Unite All Intellectuals Who Are Willing To Criticize Lin Piao and Confucius 4

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
US Department of Commerce
Springfield, VA. 22151

Page

CRITICISM OF LEADERSHIP IN PRODUCTION

A Profound Discussion 9

THEATRICAL FESTIVAL

Educated Young People in Northwest China Countryside Hold Theatrical Festival 14

SELF-RELIANCE

Small East China Plant Develops by Self-Reliance 15

DESERT CONTROL

Northwest China Desert Railway Protected by Forest Belts 16

GOOD HARVESTS

North China Region Reaps Good Wheat Harvest 17

SPORTS

Gala Swimming in Wuhan, Peking and Other Chinese Cities 18

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Republic Day of Afghanistan Marks in Peking 20

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Song and Dance Ensemble Leaves Shenyang for Korea 20

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Chinese Second National Men's and Women's Basketball Teams Leave Peking for Australia 21

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Great Britain-China Center Inaugurated 22

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Penn Nouth Arrive in Peking After Short Vacation in Kunming 22

Page

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Cameroon Government Agricultural Delegation 23

Cameroon Government Agricultural Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 23

CHINA AND IRAQ

Iraqi Foreign Minister Receives Chinese Government Delegation 24

Iraqi Ambassador to China and Wife Give National Day Reception 25

Iraqi Leader Receives Chinese Government Delegation 25

CHINA AND JAPAN

Delegation of Japanese National Council for Japan-China Friendship Feted in Peking 26

CHINA AND LEBANON

Chinese Gymnastics Team Leaves Lebanon for Turkey 26

MALAYSIA

Malaysian Newspaper Exposes Soviet Plot in Advocating Internationalization of Malacca Straits 27

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian Nouakchott Football Team Leaves Peking for Home 28

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine Oil Mission Leaves Peking for Southern China 28

CHINA AND SOMALIA

China-Somalia Friendly Men's Basketball Match in Peking 29

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Archaeological Finds Exhibition Closes in Stockholm 30

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Tunisian Foreign Minister Leaves China 30

CHINA AND TURKEY

Turkish Foreign Minister Leaves Peking for Home 31

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Pham Van Dong, Nguyen Duy Trinh Watch Friendly Contest between Chinese and Vietnamese Swimming Teams 32

TERRITORIAL WATERS

General Debate Concludes at Third UN Conference on Law of Sea 33

Sri Lanka Paper Hails 3rd World Countries' Proposal on 200-Nautical-Mile Economic Zone 38

NATIONAL

REVOLUTIONARY MODEL PLAYS

Revolutionary New Literature and Art That Reflect the New People and the New World 39

SCIENTIFIC AND EDUCATIONAL FILMS

New Fruits from the Practice of Struggle, Criticism and Transformation on the Scientific and Educational Film Front - by Yang En-p'u 49

STUDY OF HISTORICAL STRUGGLE BETWEEN CONFUCIANISM AND LEGALISM

Peking Workers Annotate Legalist Work 55

TREATMENT OF EXTENSIVE AND SEVERE BURNS

Chinese Medical Workers Heal Extensive and Severe Burns 56

SCIENTIFIC FARMING

Scientific Farming Brings Excellent Harvest to North China Production Brigade 59

TEA HARVEST

Spring Tea Harvest in China 62

Page

COLLIERIES

Central China Colliery Expands Production 63

TIBET

Tibet Commune Trains Activists in Theoretical Study 65

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Algerian Friends Feted in Peking 67

CHINA AND CANADA

Chou En-lai Congratulates Pierre Trudeau 67

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

Chinese Ambassador to Ethiopia Leaves Post for Home 68

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Trade Union Delegation Feted in Peking 68

Shanghai Municipal Friendship Delegation Leaves for Japan 69

Chinese Gymnastics Delegation Leaves Japan for Home 70

Japanese Junior Table Tennis Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Wuhsi 70

Chinese Tennis Delegation Leaves for Japan 71

CHINA AND NIGER

Niger Recognizes China 71

Niger Vice President Sido Arrives in Peking at Head of Government Delegation 72

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and Niger Vice President Sido Hold Talks 73

Peking Banquet Welcomes Niger Government Delegation Led by Vice President Sido 74

Niger Government Delegation Visits Peking Leather Goods Factory 77

Page

Peking Soiree in Honor of Niger Government Delegation 77

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Somali Diplomat in Peking Gives Reception for Somali Basketball Delegation 78

CHINA AND SPAIN

Spain's National Day Marked in Peking 79

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Malaysian Paper Denounces Two Superpowers for Maritime Hegemony 79

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF CHINESE PROVERBS

Selected Articles Criticizing Reactionary Proverbs by the Hsiaochinchuang Brigade, Paoti Hsien, Tientsin Municipality 80

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO

Consolidate and Develop the Victory of the Great Proletarian Cultural Revolution - by Wei Feng-ying 90

MINORITY CADRES

Minority Cadres in Southwest China Area Keep to Socialist Road 95

MEDICAL TEAMS

Shanghai Medical Team Tours Northeast China Frontier 98

PORTS

Chinese Ports Handle More Cargo in First Half of This Year 99

COTTON LINTERS

China Overfulfills Quota for Cotton Linters 100

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese PLA Football Team Plays First Match in Tirana 101

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Belgian Ambassador to China Gives Reception Celebrating National Day 102

CHINA AND BURMA

Chinese, Burmese Weight-Lifters Meet in Friendly Contest in Kwangchow 102

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking 103

CHINA AND CYPRUS

Situation in Cyprus Discussed at UN Security Council 103

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

Dahomeyan President Receives Chinese Ambassador 105

CHINA AND IRAQ

Chinese Government Delegation Feted in Baghdad 105

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Ambassador to China Condemns Pak Jung Hi Clique for Suppressing Patriots in South Korea 106

CHINA AND LAOS

Chinese Medical Team Arrives in Vientiane 107

CHINA AND NIGER

Joint Communique on Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between People's Republic of China and Republic of Niger 107

Joint Communique on Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Niger and China-Niger Government Economic and Technical Cooperation Agreement Signed in Peking 108

Page

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Vice President Sido 109

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping, Vice President Sido Continue Talks in Peking 109

Vice President Sido Gives Return Banquet in Peking 109

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Delegation Feted in Peking 111

CHINA AND POLAND

Peking Cocktail Party and Film Show Mark Polish National Liberation Day 111

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Youth Delegation Feted in Peking 112

CHINA AND TOGO

New Chinese Ambassador to Togo Leaves Peking for Post 112

CHINA AND TURKEY

Mrs. Turan Gunes Leaves Shanghai for Kwangchow 112

Turkish Foreign Minister's Wife Leaves Kwangchow 113

Chinese Gymnastic Team Gives First Performance in Istanbul 113

CHINA AND UNITED NATIONS

Chinese Delegation to UN Sea Law Conference Holds Reception 114

1st Committee of Law of Sea Conference Ends Initial Debate 114

TERRITORIAL WATERS

General Debate at Third UN Conference on Law of Sea Reflects Third World Unity in Opposing Hegemonism 118

NATIONAL

CONTINGENT OF WORKERS' THEORISTS

It Is Necessary To Have a Contingent of Theorists of the Working People 121

Page

PARTY LEADERSHIP IN PLA

Give Full Play to the Role of the Party Branch as a Fighting Citadel in the Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius 128

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

Exhibition on Educated Youth in Countryside 134

WORKERS' COLLEGES

Workers' Colleges in Shanghai 136

SUPPLY AND MARKETING COOPERATIVES

Outstanding Commercial Unit in Southwest China Mountain Area 138

POWER INDUSTRY

China's Power Industry Continues Output Increase 139

New Hydro-Electric Power Station Completed on Yangtze Tributary in Central China 141

GOOD HARVESTS

China Gathers Good Summer Harvest 142

Northwest China Province Has Good Harvest of Summer Crops 144

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND DENMARK

Delegation of Denmark-China Friendship Association Feted in Peking 145

CHINA AND EGYPT

Chinese Medical Delegation Leaves Cairo for Damascus 145

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Press Reports on Chinese Exhibition 146

CHINA AND KOREA

Deputy Cultural Group Head Meets Sculptors Delegation from Democratic People's Republic of Korea 147

Shanghai Acrobatic Troupe, Chinese Tennis Delegation Visit Osaka 147

Page

CHINA AND NIGER

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Warmly Greet Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Republic of Niger 148

Niger Vice President Sido Leaves Peking for Chengchow at Head of Government Delegation 149

Niger Government Delegation Arrives in Chengchow 150

Government Delegation of Republic of Niger Visits People's Commune 151

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Ambassador to China Gives Reception in Peking 152

CHINA AND POLAND

Polish National Liberation Day Marked in Peking 153

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Leaders Express Condolences on Comrade Miron Constantinescu's Death 153

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Chinese Table Tennis Team Leaves Sierra Leone for Home 154

CHINA AND UN

UN Security Council Calls Upon All States To Respect Sovereignty, Independence, Territorial Integrity of Cyprus 155

Third Committee of UN Sea Law Conference Debates on Question of Scientific Research and Transfer of Technology 156

CHINA AND US

US East Coast Student Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home 160

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Sino-Vietnamese Friendship Swimming Contests Held in Hanoi 161

Page

FOREIGN DIPLOMATS

Diplomatic Corps Gives Banquet in Peking 162

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Second Committee of UN Law of Sea Conference Examines Question of Territorial Sea 162

NATIONAL

STRUGGLE AGAINST RESTORATION IN HAN DYNASTY

Ch'ao Ts'o's Struggle Against Restoration - by K'ang Min 166

SPIRIT OF GOING AGAINST THE TIDE

Communists Must Have the Revolutionary Spirit of Daring To Go Against the Tide 177

WORKER-TECHNICIANS

Northeast China Factory Trains Technicians from Among Workers 181

WORKER-DESIGNERS

Tientsin Trains Designers from Among Workers 182

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Vigorous Drive for Technical Innovations in Peking 183

BAREFOOT DOCTORS

Wei Liang-chung--Barefoot Doctor Welcomed by Peasants 184

POWER PLANTS

Tientsin Power Plant Uses Exhaust Heat 186

SUPERIOR WHEAT STRAINS

Fine Wheat Strains Popularized in China 187

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

"China Week" Exhibition Closes in Australia 188

Chinese National Basketball Team (Second) Visits Australia 188

Page

Australian Prime Minister Attends Luncheon for Chinese Basketball Team 189

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Exhibition Group Head Leaves Peking for London 190

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian Ambassador to China Gives Reception in Celebration of Revolutionary Anniversary 190

CHINA AND IRAQ

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Iraq for Home 191

CHINA AND JAPAN

Shanghai Municipal Friendship Delegation Welcomed in Yokohama 191

Japanese Junior Table Tennis Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home 193

CHINA AND LATIN AMERICA

Chinese Table Tennis Coaches' Group Leaves for Latin America 193

CHINA AND NIGER

Niger Government Delegation in Central China Province 194

Niger Government Delegation Arrives in Shanghai from Chengchow 195

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Revisionists' Frantic Maritime Espionage Activities 196

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish-Chinese Friendship Federation Visiting Group Leaves for Home . . 198

CHINA AND SYRIA

Chinese Medical Delegation Arrives in Syria 199

CHINA AND UN

Chinese Representative Speaks on Question of Navigation Through Straits at UN Sea Law Conference 199

* * *

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

July 29, 1974 No. 5663

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF "RULES FOR PUPILS"

Primary School Teachers and Pupils in Peking Organized To Criticize the "Rules for Pupils" Permeated with the Poisonous Sap of the Doctrines of Confucius and Mencius

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, July 13, 1974)

(Our own dispatch) Recently, the Ch'unshu neighborhood Party committee of Hsüanwu ch'ü, Peking municipality, has organized the revolutionary teachers and students as well as the workers' propaganda teams stationed in the primary schools of the ch'ü to carry out a criticism of the "Rules for Pupils" which is permeated with the poisonous sap of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius.

The "Rules for Pupils" like the "Trimetrical Classic" and the "Thousand-Character Classic" was listed by reactionary ruling classes throughout the ages as a compulsory "primer" for children. By using rhymes to propagate the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, it has spread its pernicious influence far and wide. This time, arming themselves with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought, they have made a concentrated criticism of a number of reactionary concepts in this book.

(1) Criticism of the "dignity of teaching."

Wang Chih-hsien, a veteran teacher and vice chairman of the revolutionary committee of the Experimental Primary School, said: The first sentence of the "Rules for Pupils" begins with "the rules for pupils are the precepts of sages." This single remark exposes that these "rules" were laid down by the faithful disciples of Confucius for upholding the rule of the exploiting classes and for binding the students with the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Of the 1,068 characters in the full text, there are in all 48 "don'ts," such as "don't address your superior by name" and "don't show your ability before your superior." The book tries its utmost to publicize

the "dignity of teaching" so as to make the pupils conduct themselves in life, deal with affairs, speak and act in accordance with the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius taught by the teachers. They have to "respect their teacher" or "their superiors," for the sake of respecting their teachings so that they could be brought up as tools for restoring the rule of the slave owners.

Wu Hsiu-chih, a teacher of the Liangchiayüan Primary School, said: I am a middle-age teacher who has never studied the works of Confucius and Mencius. However, in the past, whenever I criticized the students, I always made them stand respectfully in front of me to receive my reprimands. After criticizing the "Rules for Pupils" I realize that these methods are exactly the same as what are taught in the "Rules for Pupils"--"when meeting a superior in the street, hasten forward and bow to him"; "when a superior has nothing more to say, retire respectfully"; "when a superior is seated, sit only when requested"; and "when asked a question, rise to give the reply, and don't shift your eyes from him." When Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company pushed the revisionist educational line and publicized "the dignity of teaching," they also aimed at turning the students into docile tools of revisionism. In order to deepen the development of the revolution in education, we must thoroughly criticize the "Rules for Pupils" and establish a revolutionary, democratic and united new-type of teacher-student relationship.

(2) Criticism of the "Doctrine of the Mean."

Lu Wen-hao, a teacher of the Hsiangluying Primary School, said: The first page of the "Rules for Pupils" contains the words, "Love extensively the people and observe benevolence closely," and actively propagates such stuff as "the benevolent man loves the people" of Confucius. It propagates the "Doctrine of the Mean" to smother the spirit of resistance of the students. Chairman Mao teaches us: "We cannot love the enemies or the evil phenomena of society. Our object is to destroy them." In training successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat, we must train the students to establish a clear-cut class concept of love and hatred and go into the storm of class struggle for testing.

Sun Hui-hsiang, Little Red Guard of the Liangchiayüan Primary School, said: The "Rules for Pupils" says, "Don't expose others' shortcomings, and don't discuss others' secrets," "To expose others' evils is itself an evil. Hating to excess will bring trouble to oneself." These words means that we should not discuss the shortcomings of others, and if over-emphasize them, we could antagonize people and might even cause troubles to ourselves. This and Mencius' saying, "What future misery have they and ought they to endure, who talk of what is not good in others" (The Works of Mencius: "Li-lou" Part II) have the same meaning. The traitor Lin Piao also propagated the principle of "three don'ts." They propagated the "course of the Mean" in desire to turn us Little Red Guards into young slaves who dare not talk, act, make revolution or wage struggle. Heeding what Chairman Mao says and carrying forward the revolutionary spirit of going against the tide, we have criticized the "dignity of teaching" together with the old

teachers, united the teachers and students more closely and set up a new type of teacher-student relationship. This in itself is a telling criticism of the "Doctrine of the Mean."

(3) Criticism of "honoring Confucius and reading the classics."

The "Rules for Pupils" says, "If not the works of the sages, don't look at them. For they will becloud wisdom and destroy will power." Huang Chia-shun, a master craftsman and a member of the workers' propaganda team stationed in the Liangchiayüan Primary School, said: "This is entirely in the same key as the "look not at what is contrary to propriety, listen not to what is contrary to propriety, speak not what is contrary to propriety, make no movement which is contrary to propriety" of Confucius. It entices the students into scrutinizing the waste paper pile of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, "closing their ears to things outside the window and devoting themselves wholly to reading the works of the sages and men of virtue." The object of so doing is to train slaves of restoration for the reactionaries. Didn't the counter-revolutionary careerist Lin Piao also frantically "teach his son to honor Confucius and read the classics" and "to emulate the spirit of studying till the binding of the book was thrice worn through," and dream of setting up a hereditary dynasty of the Lin family? In order to train successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat, we must vigorously criticize "honoring Confucius and reading the classics" spread by the "Rules for pupils," vigorously criticize the "three separations" of the revisionist line in education and resolutely and unswervingly implement the policy of "education must serve proletarian politics and be combined with productive labor." We must persist in "running the school with open doors" and learn industrial work, farming and military affairs so that the students could get tempered and grow up in the three great revolutionary movements.

(4) Criticism of the "theory of innate genius."

The "Rules for Pupils" says, "Mankind falls under different categories. Common and vulgar people are plentiful but there are few benevolent people." Han Wen-sheng, a teacher of the Experimental Primary School criticized this saying: This is the "theory of innate genius" that propagates reaction. Lin Piao nonsensically said that "his head is well developed" and was a "genius," and used this to hoodwink the young people. On the one hand he wanted the young people to acknowledge him as a "genius" and docilely let him run everything. On the other hand, he directed the students to climb upward and become "genius" and "benevolent people" riding over the working people and acting as pawns for restoration.

All are unanimously of the view that for the sake of properly carrying out the revolution in education and deepening the widespread and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, it is necessary to criticize deeply and thoroughly the "Rules for Pupils" and other evil works propagating the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, and eliminate their pernicious influence.

* * *

INTELLECTUALS

Unite All Intellectuals Who Are Willing To Criticize Lin Piao and Confucius

by

the CCP Committee of the General Branch of the Department of Philosophy, Peking University

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, July 13, 1974)

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "Comrades of the whole Party must recognize that a correct policy toward the intellectuals is an important prerequisite for victory in the revolution." ("Recruit Large Numbers of Intellectuals") He also points out: "Without intellectuals our work cannot be done well, and we should therefore do a good job in uniting with them." ("Speech at the CPC National Conference on Propaganda Work") In the mighty struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, to conscientiously implement the Party's policy toward intellectuals, to unite with all intellectuals who are willing to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, and to make them integrate and fight together with the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers is of extremely great significance in strengthening the contingent of Marxist theorists, criticizing deeply and thoroughly the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of Lin Piao as well as the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, using Marxism to occupy the whole of the superstructure including the spheres of philosophy, history, education, fine arts and law, and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

When analyzing the condition of the intellectual rank in China, Chairman Mao pointed out: The majority of the intellectuals are patriotic, and they support the socialist system and are willing to serve the people. Intellectuals who harbor hostile feelings toward our country are very few. Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, under the guidance of the correct line,the broad masses of intellectuals have tempered themselves in the three great revolutionary movements received re-education from the workers, peasants and soldiers, raised to varying extents their awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle, and greatly transformed their spiritual outlook. The criminal act of Lin Piao in emulating Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" and plotting to restore capitalist restoration is firmly opposed by the people of the whole country including the broad masses of intellectuals. This determines that the proletariat must and also could unite the majority of intellectuals to join the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

Meanwhile, it must also be perceived that because the majority of intellectuals had for a long time been poisoned by feudalism, capitalism and revisionism in the past, their world outlook is basically that of the bourgeoisie because of the traditional influence of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius among the Chinese intellectuals, besides its social class

origin, the ideological origin of the formation of the bourgeois world outlook of many intellectuals can be found from the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. For the sake of strengthening the all-round dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure including the various spheres of culture, in order to thoroughly reform all the superstructure incompatible with the socialist economic base, and bring the role of the intellectuals into better play in the socialist revolution and construction, it is necessary to strengthen the leadership of the Party, conscientiously implement the proletarian revolutionary line and policies of Chairman Mao, unite with all the intellectuals who could be united with and induce them to integrate themselves with the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers and throw themselves into the battle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius so that they can not only play an active part in the practice of struggle but also cleanse the filth from their bodies, consciously transform their world outlook and truly shift their stand to the side of the workers, peasants and soldiers.

In order to unite with all intellectuals who are willing to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and join the battle, it is necessary to distinguish strictly and handle correctly the two types of contradictions of different nature, and in particular, to handle correctly the contradictions among the people. Lenin had pointed out: "A policy based on principle is the sole correct policy." (Quoted from Stalin's "On Lenin," p. 23) In order to implement the policies of the Party in toto, it is necessary to adhere to the philosophy of struggle and the revolutionary matters of principle. It is wrong to think that any talk of policy would have to neglect militancy and matters of principle. Meanwhile, it is also necessary to treat things differently according to their different conditions. "The principle of using different methods to resolve different contradictions is one which Marxist-Leninists must strictly observe." ("On Contradiction") Intellectuals who harbor hostile feelings toward our country are very few. The problem among the majority of intellectuals is primarily that of ideology. In the course of criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius some old ideas are exposed. "The only way to settle questions of an ideological nature is by the method of discussion, of criticism, of persuasion and education, and not by the method of coercion or repression." ("On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People")

In our department, an old intellectual had expressed some erroneous views at the initial stage of the movement. While pointing out his mistakes, we still arranged materials for him to explain the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism to the worker-peasant-soldier students, and continued to give him patient education and assistance during work. He was quite moved. Through work and practice of struggle, there was some improvement in his ideological awareness and a transformation took place in his attitude. He strove to fulfill the work within his means, and also wrote articles criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius.

As for those intellectuals more deeply poisoned by the doctrines of Lin Piao and Confucius, we must first encourage them to actively participate in the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. At the same time, we also must welcome their linking up the criticism of their practice

to honoring Confucius in the past with the conscious transformation of their world outlook in an effort to catch up with the tempo of the socialist revolution. Their political and ideological progress must be affirmed and encouraged in good time. At the beginning of the movement, some people who formerly honored Confucius stood up to criticize Confucius. We adopted the policy of welcoming them,and in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching that "we should trust the intellectuals who are really willing to serve the cause of socialism" ("On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People"), we assigned them specific fighting tasks in accordance with their dissimilar conditions.

The facts have proved that because these intellectuals are more familiar with materials relevant to the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in history, the moment their awareness is raised and they hit back with their spears, they invariably are able to bring their parts effectively into play. Many of the teachers teaching the history of Chinese philosophy in our department were poisoned to varying extents by the trend of thought to honor Confucianism and oppose Legalism in the past. At present, they are all able to throw themselves actively and enthusiastically into the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and some have even become hardcore elements. An old professor of nearly eighty had all along honored Confucius in the past. In this movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, he took to the field with his pen and wrote in succession a number of articles criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius which was published by the press and journals. The Party and the masses affirmed and encouraged in good time his progress, thus enabling him to feel intimately the warmth of the Party's policy of uniting, educating and transforming the intellectuals, and he expressed his determination to continue with the advance.

The criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius is a political struggle and ideological struggle to enable Marxism to triumph over revisionism and of the proletariat to triumph over the bourgeoisie in the sphere of the superstructure. The transformation from honoring Confucius to opposing Confucius calls not merely for the change of a few conclusions, but must set eyes on transforming the stand and the world outlook. Some teachers in our department were formerly of the opinion that since the concept of honoring Confucius was no longer discussed after the great proletarian cultural revolution, the question of honoring Confucius could be considered as solved. This actually treated the criticism of Confucius as an academic problem. In the movement, through studying the relevant directives of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee and the practice of struggle, they have realized that in order to change the thought of honoring Confucius, the question is definitely not just one of making a new appraisal of Confucius, but must be solved from the stand and the world outlook. "A thorough change in world outlook takes a very long time." ("On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People") Regarding the appearance of certain relapses in the course of advance among some intellectuals, we should persist in patiently helping them and encouraging them to continue the advance.

The workers, peasants and soldiers are the main force for criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius. Only by arming the proletariat with Marxism could we be able to triumph completely over the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Only by integrating themselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers could the intellectuals study conscientiously and assiduously the works of Marx and Lenin as well as the writings of Chairman Mao in the practice of struggle and fully play their parts in the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. The deepening of the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is for the sake of creating favorable conditions for the intellectuals to go deep into the midst of the workers, peasants and soldiers and to shift their stand over to their side. In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we must at all times resolutely stand for integrating the teachers with the worker-peasant-soldier students, integrating the teachers and students with the workers, peasants and soldiers, and encouraging the broad masses of teachers to fight together with the workers, peasants and soldiers, learn from them in the course of struggle, and serve the workers, peasants and soldiers.

Since the beginning of the movement the teachers of our department have stepped out of the school three times in succession together with the students to the various battlefronts in factories, rural areas, armed force units, stores and neighborhood organizations to carry out the struggle for criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius together with the workers, peasants and soldiers. After the Chinese Spring Festival, some of the teachers and students of our department held study classes for practicing the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius under the unified leadership of the Party committee of the school. They "invited in" workers, peasants and soldiers to fight together with them, and there were more than 1,400 participants in the study class of our department. By means of these activities, we have brought into play the fighting role due to the department of arts of the university, and tempered and transformed through the intellectual ranks. The broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers have voiced their warm encouragement and welcome.

Through the practice of struggle, the broad masses of teachers have learned the stand and viewpoint of the workers, peasants and soldiers, and fostered their proletarian thoughts and feelings. They have not only raised their awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle, but also effectively promoted their ability to grasp Marxism by means of combining theory and practice and increased their fighting power. They deeply realize that the intellectuals not only must receive re-education politically from the workers, peasants and soldiers, but also must learn Marxist theories from them and further strengthen their determination in taking the road of integration with them. By means of criticizing the behavior and influence of the revisionist line on the battlefront of education, the teachers of the specialty in psychology are made to realize that in order to transform the specialty in psychology, it is first necessary to solve the question of orientation for serving proletarian politics. Through criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius together with the workers, peasants and soldiers, they realize that the pernicious influence of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius in old psychology was very deep and must be thoroughly

transformed. From the steadfast stand of the workers, peasants and soldiers and from their revolutionary mass criticism which clearly distinguish love from hate, they have discovered the gap in their own stand, viewpoint, thought and feeling, and realized that in order to transform the old psychology, it is necessary to practice the integration of the intellectuals with the workers, peasants and soldiers and diligently transform their world outlook.

The movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is at present deepening. Under the leadership of the CCP Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao, we are resolved to implement further the Party's policy for intellectuals, to unite with the majority of intellectuals, and to win new victories in the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and other kinds of work.

* * *

CRITICISM OF LEADERSHIP IN PRODUCTION

A Profound Discussion

- a new atmosphere that emerges in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius in the Tientsin Paper-Making Factory No. 3

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, June 21, 1974)

After the "Production Revision Notice" Was Put Up

In mid-February, at a time when the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius was being unfolded, a "production revision notice" touched off a penetrating discussion in the Tientsin Paper-Making Factory No. 3.

Things happened this way:

In early February, spurred by the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the paper-making workshop had successfully trial-manufactured poster paper for export. When the news spread out, the whole factory was astir with excitement. However, there was no news of formal production after a long while, and the workers waited with great anxiety.

On February 19, a "production revision notice" (called "notice" for short hereafter) was suddenly put up in the paper-making workshop.

After reading this "notice," the workers made all kinds of comments. Everyone said that the switchover by the No. 2 machine from the production of single-side adhesive paper (单胶纸) for domestic consumption to poster paper for export was a major event in production and must be preceded by a lot of ideological mobilization and organizational preparatory work. However, without consulting with the masses, the leadership intended to revise the production schedule the same day a notice was issued. This really smacked something of "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class." So saying, some people picked up a pen to scribble a few comments on the "notice." The "notice" began with the sentence, "The No. 2 machine has been officially designated as an export machine unit." Under this sentence the workers of the A Squad on the night shift wrote, "We knew nothing about it." The workers of the B Squad put in the words: "Such a major issue has not been made known to the workers. Does the leadership still look upon the workers as the masters of the house?" In the second article of the "notice" stated that since quality fell short of export requirements the leaders of squad units should organize a discussion to find out the causes. To this the workers replied: "The key to the improvement of the quality of products lies in the line. So long as the leadership relies on the masses, the problem of quality can surely be solved." Under this article, they also scribbled the comment, "The leadership must go deep into the midst of basic levels; so come down!" The third article of the "notice" said: "The production task must be fulfilled

two days ahead of schedule." The workers were of the opinion that if the leadership placed no reliance on the masses and grasped production for production's sake, it could not possibly accomplish the production task ahead of schedule. Therefore, they scribbled thereon: "....What's to be done when the problem lies with the management?"

At a time people were making comments in words and writings, a factory leading cadre passed by the place. Seeing the heavily marked "notice," he showed his displeasure and kept asking, "Who has done this?" After that, he walked away in anger. His attitude aroused greater dissatisfaction among the masses.

The leader of the B Squad Chang Yin-shu suggested that a big-character poster be prepared to let the workers and cadres of the whole factory comment on what problems the "notice" reflected. Everyone was all for it. Therefore, words from different months went into the composition of a big-character poster entitled "Let Everyone Give His Comment!" . It was put up in the big hall of the factory together with the marked "notice."

A Discussion That Educates the Cadres

After the big-character poster was put up, a large gathering of onlookers pushed and jostled each other.

The broad masses of workers said: The comments on the big-character poster are well made.

But among the cadres there were two different kinds of reaction. One school of thought held that the workers' comments were to the point and hit at the vital problems in their thinking and work. Another school considered that it was falt-finding on the part of the workers and there was no way for the leadership to perform its work. Consequently, some cadres developed the thought and feeling that the matter was difficult to handle.

The General Party Branch of the factory paid great attention to the criticism of the masses and the ideological reactions of the cadres. General Party Branch Secretary Ch'en Ping-chung held that the workers' comments and the big-character poster exposed very well that there were problems in the reliance of the factory leadership on the workers to run the enterprise. To give the broad masses of cadres and workers a profound course of education in the line, the General Party Branch under his sponsorship decided after a study to organize plant-wide study classes and forums for cadres with the participation of the working masses to discuss these several problems: Does the criticism of the leadership by the workers make the performance of work easier or more difficult after all? What problems have been reflected by the thought and feeling that things are difficult to handle among the cadres?

Everyone summed up the historical experiences and the fresh experiences gained in the great cultural revolution: Especially after the steeling of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the masses have

raised considerably their sense of responsibility as masters of the house. They dare to criticize what is wrong. Such criticism is a good thing and not a bad thing.

One episode serves well to illustrate this point. Some time ago, for the sake of expanding production, the factory was prepared to transform the pulp-making workshop. At that time, the leading cadre, after a consultation with several technicians, worked out a design proposal that placed undue emphasis on large scale and modernness and called for an investment of ¥2,600,000. In the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the workers criticized the idea of worshipping things foreign and showed disapproval of this design proposal. This criticism prompted the leadership to go deep among the masses and humbly listen to mass opinions. As a result, it relied on the masses to formulate a design proposal that could yield greater, faster, better and more economical results. The same production capacity called for an investment of less than ¥200,000.

Referring to this matter, General Party Branch Secretary Ch'en Ping-chung said with deep feeling, "The masses often criticize us at a time when we have deviated from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. To listen humbly to the criticism of the masses is an important guarantee for our adherence to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and doing a good job."

In the course of discussion, people further analyzed the thought that things were difficult to handle. The old workers hit the nail on the head pointing out: Some people think that it is difficult to handle things but actually it is a case of not trusting the masses. These comrades always want to use the method of control, suffocation and oppression to deal with the masses. The workers aptly said, "As you have no faith in the masses and stand opposed to the masses, the masses gave you no support and work is of course difficult to carry out. On the contrary, if you act according to Chairman Mao's instructions, trust and rely on the masses, how could work be difficult to carry out?"

After summing up these experiences and lessons in their own work, they found it especially warm to study again Chairman Mao's teaching, "Rely wholeheartedly on the working class" and the passage in a document of the 10th National Party Congress--"A fundamental experience in our building socialism in the past 20-odd years is to rely on the masses." A leading cadre said, "To sum up and focalize our experiences, it is necessary to wholeheartedly rely on the working masses to manage the enterprise and give full play to mass enthusiasm, wisdom and creativity and support their spirit of going against the tide toward erroneous tendencies."

The question of thorough implementation of the mass line is in essence one of world outlook. Are the slaves or the heroes the makers of history? It is "the lowly are most intelligent and the elite the most ignorant" or "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class"? To help cadres really solve problems in the matter of world outlook, the General Party Branch at study classes and forums organized the

cadres to seriously study Chairman Mao's great teaching, "The masses are the real heroes" and to vigorously criticize the reactionary fallacies of the idealist "theory of innate genius" advocated by Lin Piao and Confucius' "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class." A revolutionary committee vice chairman said, "In order to bear the masses in mind and follow the mass line in every way, we must criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, discredit by criticism the reactionary concept of 'the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class' and make a thorough rupture with the old traditional concepts."

Rely on the Masses To Do a Good Job in Production

With ideological awareness raised, the cadres have also changed their style of work.

After conducting study and disucssion and after holding individual heart-to-heart talks with individual comrades, the cadre who drafted the "notice" was greatly educated. Thereafter, on all matters, he consulted with the masses. Recently, for the sake of improving the quality of products and the installations, he consulted with the cadres of other workshops and first put up a "notice to reassure the public," thus arousing the masses to air their opinions. The masses were relied upon to improve the installations. That leading cadre of the factory has thus greatly improved his relations with the masses. In the past he mainly relied on the reports received to direct production. Now, he takes command on the spot and constantly go to squad units to hold heart-to-heart talks with the workers, to participate directly in the squad affairs meetings and to listen to the views and reports of the workers. Late one night, not long after he went to bed, he detected an unusual sound in the operation of a machine in the paper-making workshop. From his experience, he knew that the machine was in trouble. He promptly climbed out of bed and ran toward the paper-making workshop. The workers were deeply moved by such spirit of responsibility displayed by him. They said that he had his heart drawn close to their own.

For the sake of further implementing the "Constitution of Anshan Steel" and giving full play to the role of the working masses in managing the enterprise, the general Party branch of the factory mobilized the workers of the whole factory to submit opinions and suggestions to the leadership. At present, the general Party branch of this factory is capable of more consciously relying on the masses in work, of consulting with the workers when encountering difficulties and of asking the workers to study problems. In May and June, the factory had to turn off the machines to carry out four major overhauls. How could general overhaul be carried out without stopping production? The leadership went separately to the squad units to hand over the problem to the masses, and widely solicited their opinions. Old workers were also invited to the higher level to call a meeting of "wisemen." The workers put forward many rational suggestions and the difficulties were solved. The general overhauls were carried out without stopping production, thus

creating conditions fulfilling the plan for the first half of the year. The General Party Branch also paid great attention to promoting workers to the leadership posts at various levels. According to statistics, of the newly promoted cadres, the workers make up over 75 percent.

A very important point in workers' participation in management lies in the need to manage and discuss important affairs. In the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the General Party Branch constantly joined the workers in studying the situation of the campaign and summing up experiences related to the campaign and full play was given to the role of the workers as a main force in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. Old worker Li Yüan-kung and young worker Chang Yü-ho of the bleaching and washing section of the pulp-making workshop were activists in the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. The General Party Branch specially invited them over to give the cadres of the whole factory talks on "Lin Piao and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius." The factory energetically popularized typical examples like Li Yüan-kung and Chang Yü-ho. Worker propagandists emerged in an endless stream. In the whole factory, several tens of worker propagandists have already formed a workers' propaganda and lecturing network.

At present, a lively and vigorous political situation has appeared in the Tientsin Paper-Making Factory. With the gradual deepening of the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, production is marked by vigorous development. After the overall fulfillment of the state plan for the first quarter, seven economic technical targets had again been completely fulfilled in April and May. Over 95 percent of the poster paper are up to the standard for export, and over 99 percent of the products are of first-class quality. (By our own correspondent and reporter)

* * *

THEATRICAL FESTIVAL

Educated Young People in Northwest China Countryside Hold Theatrical Festival

(NCNA-English Harbin, Jul. 16,1974)

an eight-day amateur theatrical festival was held here recently by educated young people who have settled in the rural areas of northeast china's heilungkiang province. the performances won praise from workers, peasants and soldiers.

more than 600 theatrical amateurs took part in the festival. most of the 132 items of songs, dances, music pieces, plays and operas presented were composed by the young people themselves. the items praise the party and chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and give expression to the high aspirations of the educated young people in building up and defending the frontier.

in the programme were selections and scenes from model revolutionary theatrical works. dozens of educated young people now working as tractor drivers, cooks and animal tenders performed the revolutionary modern ballet "the white-haired girl". more than 300 pieces of stage props and scenery were made almost entirely by themselves.

more than 900,000 educated young people from peking, shanghai, tientsin, hangchow and some cities in heilungkiang province have settled in the province's border areas since 1968 in response to chairman mao's call. many have joined the production and construction corps, others become state farm workers and still others settled in people's communes. a reinforcement to revolution and production in the countryside, they have promoted rural cultural activities as well. their amateur theatrical troupes often give touring performances in rural areas and army units, including the taching oilfield, the anshan steel centre and outposts on chenpao island.

the prosperity of the vast rural areas, the revolutionary struggles waged by the people in frontier areas and re-education by workers, peasants and soldiers have inspired the educated young people to write novels, reportage, plays, songs, dances and other literary works.

two middle school graduates on the shanho farm wrote a short play about the breeding of new soya bean varieties. it shows how educated young people take root in frontier areas and integrate themselves with workers and peasants. a middle school graduate on the fuan farm composed a ballad to the melody of a local opera popular among northeast china peasants. in vivid lyrics and with rustic flavour, it depicts how educated young people from shanghai mature in frontier areas.

SELF-RELIANCE

Small East China Plant Develops by Self-Reliance

(NCNA-English Nanchang, Jul. 17, 1974)

a small county-run plant in east china's kiangsi province turns out various kinds of hardware for local needs by making use of scraps and chips from big factories as raw materials, in line with the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance. it has made a considerable number of machines to equip itself.

mountainous juichin county, 400 kilometres from the provincial capital of nanchang, had a weak industrial foundation and used to depend on other places for small hardware merchandise.

the county got together dozens of blacksmiths, tinsmiths, watch-makers, bicycle repairers and pot and pan menders to set up this plant before the great proletarian cultural revolution. the plant has made rapid progress in the past few years.

staffed by 200 people at present, it produces 120 kinds of products including locks, cooking utensils, compasses for students, tools for farmers, carpenters and bricklayers as well as five-ton punches.

the plant makes around 800,000 pairs of compasses yearly from chippings of tinplates bought at one-tenth of the price for complete rolls of tinplates. through minute calculations, the workers handle the raw material well. they even put two-inch-wide chips to best use: after compasses attachments are cut, shoe buckles are made out of what is left over. the final leftovers are then melted down for re-use.

iron and steel scraps account for 80 per cent of the materials for making small farm tools. the workers use melted iron chips to cast ploughs and ploughshares and make piercing and stamping dies out of scrapped spring steel plates and bits of steel rails.

the plant arranges its production according to the needs of the people and the country's socialist construction. it accepts orders however small and with however little profit. earlier this year a local forestry farm asked the plant to produce 20 kilogrammes of spikes for a slideway it planned to build to facilitate the transportation of logs. workers of the plant readily accepted the order.

the plant has experienced a struggle between the two lines as regards whether to put public needs or profit in the first place.

influenced by the counter-revolutionary revisionist lines of lin piao and liu shao-chi, one of the plant's leading cadres was reluctant to make small hardware because its profit was small. he assigned some people to trial-make products that could bring bigger profit regardless of the plant's actual conditions. two years passed without success. instead, the plant with a fund of only 130,000 yuan suffered a loss of 40,000 yuan.

later the workers criticized this wrong tendency of putting profit first. the plant was then guided onto the right track.

last year the plant was required to double its output of locks. the workers and cadres improved the stamping technology by replacing single dies with combination ones so that several procedures were combined into one with a four-fold rise in efficiency.

a mass technical innovations movement followed. the plant, which had only 26 machines in 1970, has added 70 pieces of specialized equipment made by the workers themselves. production is by and large mechanized or semi-mechanized.

the plant's gross output and the profit it delivered to the state in 1973 both topped 1972.

DESERT CONTROL

Northwest China Desert Railway Protected by Forest Belts

(NCNA-English Lanchow, Jul. 17, 1974)

sandstorms are no longer a serious problem for trains passing through a gobi desert in kansu province, northwest china, thanks to the joint efforts of desert control researchers and railway maintenance workers.

shelter belts consisting of trees and shrubs now line that section of the lanchow-sinkiang railway, which crosses the gobi near yumen.

in many places poplars have grown four to five metres tall and tamarisks two to three metres. they form a great green wall, fending off the shifting sand-current.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution researchers from the lanchow institute of glaciology,

cryopedology and deserts of the chinese academy of sciences went to work with cadres and maintenance workers of the yumen railway sub-bureau and modestly learned from them. they jointly criticized the revisionist line in scientific research, which had handicapped their efforts before.

braving wind, sand, rain or snow, they visited every fan-shaped sand-waste situated at a wind-gap and analysed various types of remnant hills in the gobi to find out the relationship between wind storms and shifting sand and how they affect the railway. after repeated, painstaking investigations and careful study of relevant data, they finally made clear the causes of the shifting sand-current and its effects.

then the researchers went to some neighbouring counties and other desert areas to interview the working people of various nationalities there and assimilated their experience in remaking gobi and controlling shifting sand. on this basis, they studied the conditions for the growth of plants on the gobi, selected the suitable strains of trees and shrubs, and arranged the shelter belts in the most effective way.

GOOD HARVESTS

North China Region Reaps Good Wheat Harvest

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Jul. 17, 1974)

shihchiachuang region in north china plain has reaped a good harvest on 320,000 hectares of wheatland despite a seven-month-long dry spell. both per-hectare yield and total output are 10 per cent more than last year's.

all the region's eighteen counties and cities reported considerable increase. per-hectare wheat yield on 76,666 hectares jumped from 3 tons in 1973 to 3.75 tons. some communes and production brigades topped 7.5 tons.

after wheat was sown last autumn, the region was hit by drought lasting seven months when its rainfall totalled 30 millimetres, 60 per cent less than that for normal years. some old peasants said: "if such a drought happened in the old society, there would be a crop failure."

the region's cadres went to the grassroots to help deepen the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and fight against the dry spell, thus spurring the socialist enthusiasm of the local cadres and commune members.

apart from using all available water facilities, they sank a number of new pump wells; today the region has a network total of 70,000 pump wells.

in the past few years, the people have improved soil by deep-ploughing. many small county-run and commune-run chemical fertilizer plants were built.

the industrial departments there provided agriculture with 50,000 diesel engines in three years, and rushed out 10,000 threshing machines for the recent harvest.

SPORTS

Gala Swimming in Wuhan, Peking and Other Chinese Cities

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 17, 1974)

civilians and armymen in wuhan, peking, changsha and nanning participated in mass swimming activities yesterday.

eight years ago yesterday, our great leader chairman mao swam in the yangtze river at wuhan. people in that city gathered on the bank of the yangtze early yesterday morning. as the red signal flare rose to the sky at 8:30 a.m., the 5,000 school pupils, workers, poor and lower-middle peasants, people's liberation army fighters, militiamen, red guards and others jumped into the water and swam in formation from wuchang to the opposite bank. the 700 women swimmers all completed the course.

warm applause greeted a phalanx of 600 school pupils as they reached the finishing point in team formation, with a bunch of colour balloons in their midst. the youngest of them were six and the eldest 13.

the swimming gala was followed by a parachuting exhibition given by an airforce unit in wuhan.

in peking, over 90,000 workers, peasants and soldiers took part yesterday. at the scenic summer palace, 7,000 participants in the annual cross-kunming lake swim were heralded by a huge floating poster bearing the slogan: "carry the struggle to criticize lin piao and confucius through conspicuous were a team of youngsters who swam full-kit. some carried sabres and spears or wore straw hats inscribed with "settle in the countryside".

interviewed after the swim, they said they would follow chairman mao's teaching on making all-round development morally, intellectually and physically. they would strive to be physically fit, study hard and work well, unite with teachers and fellow students to deepen the criticism of lin piao and confucius, and follow chairman mao in making triumphant advance in the teeth of storms.

peking's mass swimming activities have seen tremendous progress in the past few years. since the beginning of june, local swimmers have made 2,200,000 visits to the swimming centres, twice as many as in the same 1973 period.

an exhibition of swimming, diving and water polo was given at the taojanting swimming centre yesterday evening by swimmers on the national and the peking teams and trainees at spare-time sports schools.

mass cross-river swims took place in changsha, capital of hunan province, and nanning, capital of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, yesterday.

ten thousand people in changsha swam across the hsiangchiang river, pushing rafts mounted with huge portraits of chairman mao and a multitude of red flags. among the swimmers were 180 little red guards from primary schools including the orange island school which chairman mao inspected 15 years ago when he went for a swim in the hsiangchiang river. now nine out of ten pupils in this school have learned to swim and eight out of every ten are able to cross the hsiangchiang. the children were warmly acclaimed as they splashed to shore.

more than 3,000 people in nanning, including veteran revolutionaries in their fifties and teenage little red guards, swam across the yungchiang river in which chairman mao once had a winter swim.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Republic Day of Afghanistan Marks in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 17, 1974)

afghan ambassador to china mir mohammad youssof and his wife gave a reception here today on the occasion of the republic day of afghanistan.

among those attending were fang yi, minister of economic relations with foreign countries, sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry, han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister, chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade, hsiang chung-hua, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of departments concerned chang chih-chiang, yao hsiao-cheng, wang yu-ching, wang lei and kuo tung-chun.

on hand were diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Song and Dance Ensemble Leaves Shenyang for Korea

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Jul. 16, 1974)

the albanian national folk song and dance ensemble led by pali karafili left here for the democratic people's republic of korea by special train today after a friendly performance tour of china.

the ensemble was given a warm send-off at the railway station by chang shu-teh, vice-chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, li fan-ching, vice-chairman of the shenyang municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the liaoning branch of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and other departments concerned, as well as several hundred local people and literary and art workers.

also present was liu hsi-lin, deputy secretary-general of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, who accompanied the ensemble to shenyang.

the shenyang railway station today was alive with warm expressions of unity and friendship between the people of china and albania. the station resounded with the beating of drums and gongs. many brightly-clad well-wishers danced and waved multi-coloured streamers while others shouted slogans, hailing the everlasting revolutionary friendship and militant unity of the chinese and albanian peoples and their literary and art workers.

yesterday evening the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee gave a farewell banquet for the albanian comrades-in-arms. liu hsi-lin and pali karafili made heart-warming speeches at the banquet, which proceeded in a very warm and friendly atmosphere. there was much toasting and talking among the chinese and albanian comrades-in-arms.

during their stay in shenyang, the albanian comrades visited several factories and a traditional chinese medicine institute where they were warmly received. the albanian comrades-in-arms also took a drive round the city and saw historical sites.

pali karafili and some members of the ensemble took time out to go to the anshan iron and steel company on july 14 and gave a performance there.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Chinese Second National Men's and Women's Basketball Teams Leave Peking for Australia

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 17, 1974)

the chinese second national men's and women's teams with chin shu as leader and sheng en-lu as deputy leader left here by air today for a friendly visit to australia upon invitation.

they were seen off at the airport by mou tso-yun, leading member of the chinese basketball association, and chinese basketball players.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Great Britain-China Center Inaugurated

(NCNA-English London, Jul. 16, 1974)

the great britain-china centre was formally opened here today by james callaghan, british secretary of state for foreign and commonwealth affairs.

present at the inaugural ceremony were edward heath, former prime minister and leader of the conservative party; sir alec douglas-home, former secretary of state for foreign and commonwealth affairs; lord goronwy roberts, parliamentary under-secretary of state at the foreign office; malcolm macdonald, president, lord trevelyan, vice-president, and sir harold thompson, chairman, of the great britain-china centre. members of the house of commons and the house of lords, as well as other well-known figures also attended the ceremony.

chinese ambassador to britain sung chih-kuang was also present.

foreign secretary callaghan, ambassador sung chih-kuang, malcolm macdonald and sir harold thompson spoke at the ceremony.

the great britain-china centre succeeds the great britain-china committee which was set up two years ago. a press release issued by the centre says that it has been established for the purpose of promoting understanding between the british and chinese peoples by fostering closer cultural, social and economic contacts between them.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Penn Nouth Arrive in Peking After Short Vacation in Kunming

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 17, 1974)

samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth arrived here by special plane this morning after spending a short vacation in kunming.

they were welcomed at the airport by chinese vice-foreign minister han nien-lung and his wife wang chen, and chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao.

also present were members of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee and senior officials of the r.g.n.u.c. thiounn mumm, general duong sam ol and madame duong sam ol, keat chhon and madame keat chhon, and thiounn prasith.

upon their departure from kunming this morning, prime minister and madame penn nouth were seen off at the airport by chou hsing, chairman of the yunnan provincial revolutionary committee, and his wife yang yu-ying.

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Cameroon Government Agricultural Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 16, 1974)

hua kuo-feng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the chinese communist party, met and had a cordial, friendly talk here this afternoon with all members of the cameroon government agricultural delegation with felix tonye, minister of youth and sport, as its leader, and joseph awounti chongwain, vice-minister of agriculture, as deputy leader.

cameroon ambassador to china langue-tsobgny clement was present on the occasion.

also present were minister sha feng and vice-minister hao chung-shih of agriculture and forestry, and leading members of departments concerned, including chao yuan, chen chen-chi and ma ling.

Cameroon Government Agricultural Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 17, 1974)

the cameroon government agricultural delegation led by felix tonye, with joseph awounti chongwain as its deputy leader left here for home by air this morning after winding up its friendly visit to china.

among those seeing the delegation off at the airport were sha feng and hao chung-shih, chinese minister and

vice-minister of agriculture and forestry; and langue-tsobgny clement, cameroon ambassador to china.

on the evening of july 15, felix tonye and joseph awounti chongwain, leader and deputy leader of the delegation, gave a banquet at the cameroon embassy here and among the guests at the banquet were chinese minister sha feng and vice-minister hao chung-shih.

while in china, the delegation visited the "red flag" canal in linhsien county of central china's honan province and the tachai production brigade in hsiyang county of north china's shansi province. the cameroon guests also toured peking, shihchiachuang, chengchow, shanghai, hangchow and kwangchow, calling at people's communes, factories, an institute and a may 7th cadre school. they also held discussions with commune members and educated young people who settled in people's communes.

CHINA AND IRAQ

Iraqi Foreign Minister Receives Chinese Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Baghdad, Jul. 15, 1974)

iraqi foreign minister shadhel taqa received here today ho ying, leader of the government delegation of the people's republic of china and vice-foreign minister, and lin ai-li, member of the delegation and deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department of the foreign ministry.

they had a friendly talk during the meeting. present on the occasion was wang pu-yun, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here.

the chinese government delegation came here to take part in iraq's national day celebrations upon invitation.

Iraqi Ambassador to China and Wife Give National Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 16, 1974)

falih a.r. al-samarrai, iraqi ambassador to china, and his wife gave a reception at the embassy here this evening to celebrate the national day of the republic of iraq.

attending were chi peng-fei, chinese foreign minister, liu hsiang-ping, minister of public health, chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade, peng shao-hui, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of departments concerned tang ke, liang chang-wu, chao cheng-hung, yang chi and wang lei.

also on hand were van piny, high-ranking official of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

Iraqi Leader Receives Chinese Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Baghdad, Jul. 16, 1974)

vice-chairman of the iraqi revolutionary command council saddam hussein al-tikriti received in the parliament building here today ho ying, leader of the government delegation of the people's republic of china and vice-foreign minister, and lin ai-li, member of the delegation and deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department of the foreign ministry. they had a friendly conversation.

later, the chinese guests met and had a friendly talk with hussein al-jamali, under-secretary of the iraqi foreign ministry.

wang pu-yun, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here was present on both occasions.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Delegation of Japanese National Council for Japan-China Friendship Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 17, 1974)

chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, this evening met and feted the second delegation of the japanese national council for japan-china friendship. leader of the delegation is tatsuya naramoto and secretary general of the delegation is jun nishikawa. they had a friendly conversation.

present on the occasion were lin li-yun and sun ping-hua.

the japanese delegation arrived here yesterday at the invitation of the china-japan friendship association.

CHINA AND LEBANON

Chinese Gymnastics Team Leaves Lebanon for Turkey

(NCNA-English Beirut, Jul. 15, 1974)

a chinese gymnastics team left here for turkey at the conclusion of a friendly visit to lebanon. the team is led by lu te-hsin, leader, and hu yun-hsuan, deputy leader.

the chinese gymnasts arrived here on july 7. they gave a performance together with lebanese gymnasts on july 11. it was witnessed by lebanese minister of education and fine arts edmond rizk, director general of youth and sports ghaleb fahs, president of lebanese gymnastics federation omar ghandour and over 1,000 spectators. the exhibition of the gymnasts of the two countries was warmly welcomed by the spectators.

the lebanese gymnastics federation held a cocktail party in honour of the chinese team on the evening of july 8. the chinese gymnasts were guests of honour at a dinner given by the directorate of youth and sports on the evening of july 12. li te-hua, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, held a reception for the visit of the chinese gymnasts on the evening of july 13.

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Malaysian Newspaper Exposes Soviet Plot in Advocating Internationalization of Malacca Straits

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 16, 1974)

the malaysian newspaper "the china press" in an editorial on july 13 exposed the soviet plot of calling for internationalization of the malacca straits and praised the unity of the developing countries as displayed in the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea, according to a kuala lumpur report.

the editorial says that because the indian ocean has become a new target of contention between the two superpowers, the soviet union and the u.s., "the number of their warships passing through the straits of malacca is daily increasing. that is the reason why the soviet union, in total disregard of the sovereignty of our country and other countries concerned, is advocating that the malacca straits should be an international waterway."

the editorial says that the hot debate since the opening of the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea shows that the developing countries are going all out to resist the superpowers' attempt at further plundering. the strength demonstrated by the developing countries will make it difficult for the superpowers to dictate to and control other countries at will in the future.

after listing facts to show how the imperialist countries have no respect whatsoever for the territorial waters of other countries, encroach upon the sovereignty of weaker nations and plunder their natural resources, the editorial says, "at present, the situation has changed. the third world countries are getting stronger with every passing day. this has compelled the big powers to refrain from taking reckless actions. although they agree to hold talks, obviously they are not willing to make any concessions. they are making every effort to maintain their vested interests. thus the malacca straits, the common territorial waters of our country and other countries bordering it, has become an outstanding issue."

the editorial says in conclusion, that to put a stop to this, "malaysia and other countries concerned should take still stricter measures to control the activities of ships of various countries".

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian Nouakchott Football Team Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 17, 1974)

the mauritanian nouakchott football team led by fall amadou mansour wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by air today.

while in china, the mauritanian team had friendly matches with chinese teams in peking, tientsin, sian, shenyang and changchun, promoting the friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and mauritania.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine Oil Mission Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 17, 1974)

the philippine oil mission led by geronimo velasco, special representative of president ferdinand e. marcos of the philippines and president of the philippine national oil company, wound up its friendly visit to peking and left here by air today to tour southern parts of china before going home.

it was seen off at the airport by chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade, and leading members of departments concerned hsi yeh-sheng, chao mao-chun, cheng jui-sheng and chang hsien-cheng.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

China-Somalia Friendly Men's Basketball Match in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 17, 1974)

eighteen thousand spectators saw the first friendly match of the visiting somali men's basketball team against the chinese team at the capital indoor stadium here this evening.

ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, chao cheng-hung, leading member of the physical culture and sports commission, and fu hao, vice-foreign minister, watched the match. earlier, they met and had a friendly talk with abdi ahmed jama and abdul kadir mohamed ahmed, leader and deputy leader of the somali men's basketball delegation. ngapo ngawang jigme and others also stepped into the playing arena to meet the coaches and players of the two countries.

present on the occasion were mrs. darman, wife of somali ambassador to china ahmed mohamed darman, and charge d'affaires ad interim geilani scek ali and counsellor ali garodshe warsama of the somali embassy here, as well as leading members of the chinese basketball association and other departments concerned mou tso-yun, wei ming, chou cheng and li heng.

the stadium today was filled with a warm atmosphere of friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and somalia. when the players of tne two countries entered into the arena, the packed-hall burst into warm applause to greet the somali friends who have come visiting china for the first time.

in tonight's action-packed match, the chinese team adopted man-to-man defence in the home court and quickly switched into fast breaks after intercepting the ball. their accurate outside shooting also contributed to an early chinese lead.

the visitors, however, tightened their defence to thwart the chinese quick penetration. the fast-moving somali players, paced by their centre-forward, often manoeuvred the ball down either wing and sank a flurry of baskets from outside. the chinese team led 53-26 at half-time.

unruffled, the somali team swung into quick action right after the second period began. they won a warm ovation from the crowd as they made several fast break-throughs. the match ended 99-64 in favour of the chinese team.

after the match, the coaches and players of the chinese and somali teams raised their clasped hands in salute to the crowd. warm applause rose from the stands in appreciation of the fine sportsmanship and good performance by both teams.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Archaeological Finds Exhibition Closes in Stockholm

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Jul. 16, 1974)

the chinese archaeological finds exhibition closed at the museum of far eastern antiquities here today.

the exhibition opened on may 12. king carl gustaf xvi of sweden attended and spoke at the opening ceremony. over 194,000 people from all parts of sweden and some from norway, denmark, finland and other countries visited the exhibition which lasted more than two months. the exhibits aroused great interest among the visitors.

education minister bertil zachrisson revisited the exhibition on july 13. he asked the chinese exhibition group to convey premier olof palme's greetings to chinese archaeologists and expressed the hope that cultural exchanges between sweden and china would be further strengthened.

chang fa-tien, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy, held a reception on the evening of july 15 for the successful conclusion of the exhibition. among those present were bertil zachrisson, jan myrdal, honorary chairman of the swedish-chinese friendship association, and personages in the cultural circles.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Tunisian Foreign Minister Leaves China

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Jul. 17, 1974)

habib chatti, minister of external affairs of the republic of tunisia, mrs. chatti and the minister's entourage wound up their friendly visit to china and left here by train today.

the tunisian guests were seen off at the railway station by chang ken-sheng, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, tso min, vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of other departments concerned.

present were also wang pu-ching, deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, who had accompanied the tunisian

minister to kwangchow, and tunisian ambassador to china ridha klibi.

the distinguished tunisian guests arrived here by air from hangchow yesterday afternoon. among the arrivals were also tunisian ambassador to china ridha klibi and mrs. klibi.

chang ken-sheng gave a dinner that evening in honour of the tunisian minister and his party.

the distinguished tunisian guests toured the city and watched an acrobatic show.

CHINA AND TURKEY

Turkish Foreign Minister Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 17, 1974)

turan gunes, minister of foreign affairs of the republic of turkey, left peking for home by air this morning after a friendly visit to china.

he was given a warm send-off at the airport by chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei and leading members of departments concerned hsi yeh-sheng, chou chueh, hsu han-ping and chu chuan-hsien, as well as chinese ambassador to turkey liu chun.

present at the airport were mrs. gunes, wife of the turkish foreign minister, and other distinguished turkish guests who stay behind to continue their visit to china.

on hand also were cetin oran, charge d'affaires ad interim of the turkish embassy here, embassy officials, and diplomatic envoys of some countries to china.

while in peking, minister and mrs. turan gunes visited the central institute for nationalities and the palace museum. mrs. gunes also visited the peking art handicrafts workshop and a kindergarten.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Pham Van Dong, Nguyen Duy Trinh Watch Friendly Contest between Chinese and Vietnamese Swimming Teams

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Jul. 17, 1974)

pham van dong, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and premier of the government, and nguyen duy trinh, member of the political bureau of the v.n.w.p. central committee, vice-premier and foreign minister, yesterday evening watched a friendly contest between the chinese swimming team and the hanoi swimming team.

also present were le van luong and nguyen van tran, members of the secretariat of the v.n.w.p. central committee, as well as other party and state leaders.

chiu li-hsing, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in the d.r.v.n., was also present.

the contest was held in hanoi's ba dinh club. the competition comprised ten events, including eight individual events (men's and women's 100-metre free-style, breast stroke, backstroke and butterfly stroke) which were followed by women's 4350-metre free-style relay and men's 4350-metre medley relay by mixed teams of chinese and vietnamese swimmers.

the fine sportsmanship and performance of the swimmers of the two countries drew repeated warm applause from the spectators.

after the competition, premier pham van dong and vice-premier nguyen duy trinh went down the stand to warmly shake hands with and congratulate the swimmers of the two countries.

TERRITORIAL WATERS

General Debate Concludes at Third UN Conference on Law of Sea

(NCNA-English Caracas, Jul. 15, 1974)

the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea concluded its general debate today. it had heard speeches made by representatives from over 100 countries and regions and a number of organizations since june 28. in the course of the debate, many small and medium-sized countries of the third world strongly denounced maritime hegemonism represented by the two superpowers. they resolutely demanded that a new regime of the law of the sea be formulated to replace the old one established on the basis of colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism.

at today's plenary session, efrain schacht aristeguieta, leader of the venezuelan delegation and foreign minister, stressed that venezuela "categorically opposes the turning of the future of the sea into one of privilege and exclusive technology" and advocated the drawing up of a new international law of the sea which is just and equitable to all countries of the world, in particular to the developing countries.

he reaffirmed venezuela's thesis on the establishment of the patrimonial sea. he said, "we are conscious that in the field of evolution and transformation of the law of the sea, the question of a jurisdictional sea in which the coastal state has exclusive rights to explore and exploit the natural resources, the same in submarine areas as in the superjacent waters, is one of vital importance."

he added, "as was said by mr. carlos andres perez, president of venezuela, before this assembly, 'we cannot agree to let the old tradition of exploitation of the weak by the strong, of conflicts and of war continue....' 'we cannot use the sea for the enjoyment of a few countries while the majority of countries fall into misery as has been the case with the riches of the land....'"

the foreign minister also expressed support for the legitimate demands of countries having no access to the sea and for the struggle of the panamanian government and people to recover their sovereignty over the panama canal.

mochtar kusumaatmadja, leader of the indonesian delegation and minister of justice, said: "the unrestricted, free passage of warships is against the aspirations of peace-loving nations." he asked: "if warships and submarines of foreign contending powers have the fullest freedom in navigation through our waters, what would happen not only to our national security but also to the aspiration of the southeast asian nations to establish a zone of peace, freedom, and neutrality in their area?"

he appealed to the big maritime powers which enjoy a privileged position in the use of the seas to adapt themselves to the changes that have taken place and are taking place in the world. he said: "we appeal to them to approach the issues on the law of the sea from the point of view of sovereign equality and equity and not so much on the basis of power relationship, whether economic or military".

he proposed that a clear distinction be made between merchant vessels on the one hand and vessels with special characteristics including warships on the other. he said that indonesia supported a convention which would provide that normal navigation through traditionally used channels in archipelagic waters shall not be restricted and fully recognized. however, he stressed that the problem of passage in the international interest should not be confused with the problem of passage for the particular interest of a few specific countries, especially the passage of warships and submarines for military purposes based upon considerations of their respective global strategies.

he said that the principle of innocent passage should be applied to straits used for international navigation, similar to that applicable in the territorial sea, since they are in fact parts of the territorial sea of the coastal states.

on the straits of malacca, he said that indonesia favoured the viewpoint of the representative of malaysia on this issue. he said: "my delegation is also most interested in the solution of the problems of passage of warships through such straits, as it involves directly the tranquility and security of the riparian states."

he said that the indonesian delegation endorsed the concept of an economic zone and that of patrimonial sea.

yusuf elmi roble, representative of the somali democratic republic, said that the existing conventions on the law of the sea formulated mainly by metropolitan powers of colonies "are doubtlessly designed to serve and perpetuate the vested economic and political interests of the developed maritime powers". he said: "the somali democratic republic as a developing country views with complete sympathy concepts such as the patrimonial sea and the exclusive economic zone advanced by fellow developing states."

he strongly condemned "the highly industrialized maritime powers" which "continue to fish inside the coastal waters of developing countries in total disregard of the latter's territorial integrity." he added: "some of these powers not only fish in our waters but also so often and so blatantly flex their naval muscles at our door-steps." he expressed opposition to the maritime powers' plunder of the sea resources of the developing countries and their espionage on the sea under the disguise of "free navigation".

the somali representative expressed regret over the absence at the conference of the legitimate representatives of the royal government of national union of cambodia and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam.

rafael bonilla aybar, leader of the delegation of the dominican republic, said that the time when the great powers monopolized international juridical work is gone. he reaffirmed the principles of territorial sea and patrimonial sea formulated in the declaration of santo domingo adopted by a number of latin american countries. he said: "a coastal country exercises the right of sovereignty over the renewable and non-renewable resources which are in the waters, sea-bed and subsoil of an adjacent zone to the territorial sea, denominated as patrimonial sea." this means, he added, that "only this country, in principle, has the exclusive right to explore, exploit and protect these resources." meanwhile, he held that "the coastal states can grant permissions and licenses to other countries for these activities in accordance with their internal regulations."

he demanded prevention of the unbridled growth of pollution of marine environment. he pointed out that his country suffered from such pollution. attention should be given to the reasonable demand of the geographically disadvantaged states, he added.

leader of the upper volta delegation marc yao stressed that the old economic order, established by a minority of states with considerable advanced technology to their sole benefit, can no longer rule a world where the developing countries have been fully conscious of their rights.

he said, "the developing countries have undertaken a 'long march' towards the recovery and enjoyment of the economic rights, towards their permanent and effective sovereignty over their natural resources, be they terrestrial or marine." he said that as the demands of the developing coastal countries for recovering the resources on the seabed are just, they can count on the support of countries having no coasts in the formulation of a new law of the sea.

he also said that his delegation recognizes the right of coastal states to establish an exclusive economic zone with a breadth not exceeding 200 nautical miles on the condition that neighbouring countries having no coasts be allowed to participate in the exploration and exploitation of the resources of this economic zone.

m'hamed el kohen, representative of morocco, favoured the delimitation of the 12-mile territorial sea and the establishment of an economic zone extending to the maximum of 200 miles by coastal states. he said that morocco had declared the establishment of a 70-mile exclusive fishing zone.

the old conventions of geneva were inadequate now and the unjust policy could not be applied to the seas again, he pointed out.

regarding the strait of gibraltar, the moroccan representative said that the passage through the gibraltar strait should be in conformity with the principle of innocent passage defined by the international conventions which were associated by his country.

he said that the invitation of national liberation movements was a victory of the current conference on the law of the sea.

makhaola lerotholi, representative of the delegation of lesotho, said: "the existing international law concerning the sea is unjust and biased only against developing coastal states."

he said that the kingdom of lesotho is a landlocked country in most difficult conditions, because it is completely surrounded by south africa which is ruled by a white minority government pursuing the inhuman apartheid policies.

"my delegation will support proposals seeking to embody the fundamental rights of free transit and free access to the sea for landlocked and otherwise disadvantaged states in a multilateral convention", he said.

referring to technological development by the developed countries, he said: "the superpowers and other distant water fishing nations stand accused today of unprecedented abuses of the sea and its resources." he condemned some big powers for abusing "freedom of the high seas".

sangye penjor, leader of the delegation of bhutan, pointed out that any agreement reached at the conference on the law of the sea must promote the well-being of all countries, especially the developing and landlocked countries for development must be taken into account by the countries present while working on the legal order of the sea.

representatives of japan and italy also spoke at today's plenary session.

"around 45 percent of total catch of fish is originated from the seas which would be covered by 200-mile economic zone," said motoo ogiso, leader of the japanese delegation, while expressing "a good deal of concern" of japan over the stand of 200-mile economic zone held by the majority of countries.

he stressed that the current conference should seek "the accommodations of the various interests to the greatest extent possible of all those who are represented here," including those "which are traditionally dependent on

the uses of the seas and their resources." he declared that japan is prepared to "support" a figure of 12 miles as the maximum permissible breadth of the territorial sea, if the conference could agree on "a comprehensive arrangement" on a regime of the sea which would be "fair and reasonable to all states participating in this conference", including the assurance of traffic on the seas and particularly of "the freedom of navigation to the maximum extent" through straits used for international navigation.

as far as the sea-bed is concerned, he considered that the extent of the sovereign rights of the coastal state for the purpose of exploring it and exploiting its mineral resources should be clearly defined in accordance with the criterion of distance. in the view of the japanese delegation, "the coastal state should be able to choose that distance freely within a limit not exceeding 200 nautical miles."

he talked vigorously of "avoiding under-utilization of fishery resources" and called for "just and equitable distribution" of living resources of the sea and "international cooperation" in this respect. "we have consistently expressed our opposition to the establishment of exclusive rights of coastal states over fishery resources in a zone extending far beyond the limit of the territorial sea."

shirley amerasinghe (sri lanka), president of the conference, said at today's afternoon session that the list of delegations wishing to make general statements had been exhausted. he declared that the conference would look forward to an address by the president of mexico on july 26.

three major committees of the conference which have started working will continue discussions on the questions concerning the formulation of the new law of the sea.

Sri Lanka Paper Hails 3rd World Countries' Proposal on 200 Nautical Mile Economic Zone

(NCNA-English Colombo, Jul. 16, 1974)

the sri lanka paper "janavegaya" in a recent commentary acclaims the proposal made by the third world countries on a 200 nautical mile economic zone and hails it as a great victory for the third world.

the commentary says, "the imperialist superpowers, in the name of freedom of passage on the high seas, send their warships and other vessels into territories of other countries without permission. they plunder the resources of the coastal regions of those countries, and engage in collecting strategic, military and economic information and in espionage. they even interfere in the internal affairs of those countries and indulge in aggression."

"the act on the part of coastal states to declare a 200 nautical mile economic zone as their national right is not only a step towards the consolidation of their security but also a political step to defend their national sovereignty," the commentary goes on to say.

third world countries now want to harness the sea resources of their regions in order to develop their national economies. however the imperialist superpowers are continuing to plunder the sea resources of the third world coastal countries, the commentary adds.

today, the commentary notes, the struggle of the third world countries against these imperialist actions has developed rapidly. "at the recent conference on the law of the sea, the voice of the third world rang louder than ever heard before. the plunder of the imperialist superpowers has been further exposed."

"the maritime powers are not reconciled to their defeat, and they are trying by every means to oppose the just right of the coastal states," the commentary points out.

the commentary says in conclusion that sri lanka is one among the third world countries, and takes her stand for a 200 nautical mile economic zone. the sri lanka government and people support the third world countries in their just cause against the unjust action of the imperialist superpowers.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

July 30, 1974 No. 5664

****
* NATIONAL *
****

REVOLUTIONARY MODEL PLAYS

Revolutionary New Literature and Art That Reflect the New People and the New World

- a discussion of the historical significance and combat role of the revolutionary model plays

by

the writing units of Peking University and Tsinghua University

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 16, 1974)

As early as the end of the 19th century when "a new historical era was approaching" with the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat, Engels hoped that the revolutionary writers and artists would use new works to "mark the hour of birth of this new proletarian era." ("Preface to the Italian Edition of 1893" of the Communist Manifesto) At the Talks at the Yenan Forum on Literature and Art 32 years ago, Chairman Mao called upon us to reveal "the new people and the new world." The revolutionary model plays born under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian line in literature and art are the revolutionary new literature and art which manifest the new historical era of the proletariat and reflect the new people and the new world.

The revolutionary model plays are the products of the protracted and repeated struggles between the two classes and the two lines in the sphere of literature and art in our country and the brilliant fruits of the practice of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line in literature and art. They play an important role in the historical course of progress marked by the supersession of the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie by the dictatorship of the proletariat and in the great struggle in which Marxism defeats

revisionism. Chairman Mao has pointed out, "The birth of a new social system is invariably accompanied by hue and cry. This is for publicizing the superiority of the new system and criticizing the backward nature of the old system."

In history, both in the course of the supersession of the dictatorship of the slave-owner class by the dictatorship of the landlord class in our country and in the course of the supersession of the dictatorship of the landlord class by the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie in Europe, progressive literature and art had created public opinion for the establishment and consolidation of the new system and given impetus to development in society. The replacement of the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie by the dictatorship of the proletariat is a great revolution for the complete overthrow of the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes. It is basically different in nature from the social reform in history which seeks to replace one exploitation system with another exploitation system. The proletariat "draws its own poetic mood not from the past but from the future." ("The Eighteenth Day of the Foggy Month of Louis Bonaparte" by Marx) It must break away completely from the traditional concepts. One of the important and formidable tasks of the proletariat in this historical period is to create and develop its own brand-new revolutionary literature and art so as to defeat and replace the old literature and art of all the exploiting classes, prevent capitalist restoration, consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, protect and develop the socialist economic base.

However, literature and art have all along been the "hereditary territory" of the exploiting classes. In our country, although the overthrown landlord and bourgeois classes have lost their political power and their economic bases have been destroyed, they still have spokesmen on the stage: on the political stage, their spokesmen are the ringleaders of opportunist lines who have sneaked into the Party; their spokesmen on the stage of literature and art are the emperors and princes, generals and ministers, scholars and beauties. The representative figures of the exploiting classes such as Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao "are unwilling to see the workers and peasants raise their heads politically or culturally." They sabotaged Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line in literature and art, opposed the orientation of literature and art to serve the workers, peasants and soldiers, protected feudal, capitalist and revisionist poisonous weeds, repressed the revolutionary new literature and art and exercised dictatorship over us in the sphere of literature and art. This situation has aroused the enormous indignation of the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers.

In new China, under the dictatorship of the proletariat, the demons and freaks are definitely not allowed to dominate the stage! The restoration scandal of the Soviet revisionist renegade clique in utilizing literature and art to carry out restorationist activities and the counter-revolutionary political coup d'etat to change the dictatorship of the proletariat into the bourgeois dictatorship or fascist dictatorship can never be allowed to repeat itself in China. The historical experiences of the dictatorship of the proletariat at home and abroad tell us that if the proletariat does not grasp

the line, the superstructure and the socialist revolution in literature and art and other ideological spheres after its seizure of political power, the Party will become revisionist and the country will change color.

Our great leader Chairman Mao has all along attached great importance to class struggle in the ideological sphere. Since the founding of the People's Republic, Chairman Mao has personally initiated and led a series of important struggles such as the criticism of the reactionary film "The Story of Wu Hsün" and has given impetus to the gradual deepening of the revolution on the political front. In 1963, in light of the serious condition of the dictatorship of the black line in literature and art and starting from the needs of the struggle to oppose and prevent revisionism at home and abroad, Chairman Mao once again issued the combat call for reforming literature and art, "The social and economic base has changed, but the arts as part of the superstructure which serve this base still remains a serious problem. This requires us to grasp it seriously through investigation and study." In response to Chairman Mao's call, the proletariat launched new attacks against the bourgeoisie in the sphere of literature and art.

The talk "About the Revolution in Peking Opera" delivered by Chiang Ch'ing at the forum of participants in the Festival Modern Peking Opera on July 5, 1964 is an important talk which incisively expounds Chairman Mao's views and guides this revolution to advance in victory.

The struggle of many years' standing on the literary and art front has educated the proletariat that in order to wipe out the demons and freaks on the stage, it is necessary to wage a life or death struggle against the defenders of demons and freaks on the stage. Great political movements like the great proletarian cultural revolution are needed to smash the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao and destroy their bourgeois headquarters before the revolution in literature and art can score victory and gain consolidation and development. Meanwhile, the proletariat has to render efforts in grasping well the revolutionary model works. The proletariat has to create its own model works, bring out what is new and different in socialism and the proletariat, and embody the "unity of revolutionary political content and the highest possible perfection of artistic form" before it can firmly occupy the battlefield of literature and art, wipe out the pawns of the reactionaries, drive away the bourgeoisie from the last corner under its occupation, defeat it in battle and supersede it.

Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the Marxists first led the revolutionary literary and art fighters to make a breakthrough in Peking opera, which was regarded by the landlord and bourgeois classes as a sacred and inviolable territory, and produced a number of revolutionary model works. From then on, the heroic images of the workers, peasants and soldiers have mounted the stage of literature and art with their heads raised high and with big strides. They have reversed once again the history that had been reversed and implemented the overall dictatorship of the proletariat over

the bourgeoisie in the sphere of literature and art. This has greatly encouraged the people throughout the country. Since they can capture such a tough fortress as the Peking opera, they have even greater confidence in scoring victory in the socialist revolution in the other artistic forms and ideological spheres. The revolutionary model plays have made effective preparation in public opinion for the great proletarian cultural revolution and have also played an enormous combat role in the entire process of the great cultural revolution and the current struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

The most prominent combat role of the revolutionary model plays is to effectively propagate and defend Chairman Mao's revolutionary proletarian line. "The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything." Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is the life line of the broad masses of the revolutionary people and the basic guarantee for us to triumphantly carry out struggles against restoration. Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao learnt from Confucius and made use of literature and art to create counter-revolutionary public opinion. Focalized, their activities were for opposing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, pushing the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and restoring capitalis Revolutionary public opinion exists in opposition to and is developed through its struggle with counter-revolutionary public opinion. The revolutionary model plays are lacked in tit-for-tat struggle with counter-revolutionary public opinion. They insist on eulogizing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, criticize the opportunist line, embody a high degree of proletarian Party spirit, and are strong ideological weapons for us to insist on continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat to oppose capitalist restoration, and persist in advancing along the socialist road to oppose retrogression.

In the history of proletarian literature and art, some good or better works have also been produced. However, in the historical period of socialism, such literature and art--which insist on taking the Marxist-Leninist line as the pointer, stand on the plane of the two-line struggle to reflect the life of struggle of the workers, peasants and soldiers, take the molding of models of proletarian heroes as the basic task of socialist literature and art and consciously shoulder the great historical mission of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and opposing capitalist restoration--start from the revolutionary model plays.

The revolutionary model plays which reflect the life of struggle in the period of socialism are metaphorical teaching materials for the Party's basic line. Such works as "On the Docks," "Raid on the White Tiger Regiment" and "Ode to Dragon River" have profoundly revealed the objective laws governing class struggle and the two-line struggle in socialist society. They encourage us to insist on continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, to constantly and firmly bear in mind the internationalist responsibility of the proletariat, to constantly heighten our vigilance against any new wars of aggression which imperialism and social imperialism might launch against our country, to keep a watchful eye on the restoration activities of a small handful of class enemies and to "keep a sober head amidst victory since there is class struggle everywhere

along the way." These works have effectively repudiated the "theory of the dying out of class struggle" and the "theory that only productive forces count" peddled by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao and dealt a blow to their criminal conspiracy that vainly attempted to change the Party's basic line and policies.

The revolutionary model plays which reflect the life of struggle in the period of democratic revolution are indomitable and sonorous songs in praise of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The "Azalea Mountain" has eulogized Chairman Mao's proletarian line in army building, and criticized the erroneous line of Ch'en Tu-hsiu and Chu Ch'iu-pai on the question of Party leadership over the peasants' revolutionary wars as well as Lin Piao's Right-deviation opportunist thought that showed pessimism and despair for the future of the revolution. The struggle developed between K'o Hsiang and the hidden traitor Wen Ch'i-ch'iu on whether the Party should command the gun or the gun should command the Party is of realistic significance to our identifying those counter-revolutionary double-dealers who plot to seize power. The series of works such as "Taking Tiger Mountain by Strategy," "The Red Lantern," "Shachiapang," "The Red Detachment of Women," "The White-Haired Girl" and "fighting On the Plains" have enthusiastically eulogized Chairman Mao's brilliant thought concerning the people's army and the people's war, and stressed the establishment of revolutionary bases in the countryside, the use of armed revolution to wipe out armed counter-revolution and the coordination of underground struggle and armed struggle. This has clearly brought out the basic characteristics of the Chinese revolution, criticized the opportunist line of Li Li-san and Wang Ming in forsaking the revolutionary bases in the countryside and also criticized the revisionist trash such as the theories of the "road of the parliament" and "the center of underground work" advocated by Liu Shao-ch'i and his ilk.

The revolutionary model plays are splendid poems which stand on the plane of the Party's proletarian revolutionary line to enthusiastically eulogize the revolutionary wars. They differ entirely from all the revisionist literature and art which depict wars and have proclaimed the complete bankruptcy of the "theory of opposing the smell of gunpowder" and the "theory of rebelling against orthodox teachings." These works offer the historical experiences of the protracted struggle waged by the Chinese Communist Party and the broad masses of the revolutionary people under its leadership against the class enemies at home and abroad and play an enormous role in teaching us to distinguish which is the correct line and which is the erroneous line.

The struggle of today is a continuation of the struggle of the past. The laws of class struggle tell us that after an erroneous line has been smashed in history and has come to a conclusion politically, some people would still try to reverse the verdict for it and this is usually manifested through literary and art works. The lines of Li Li-san and Wang Ming had collapsed long ago but the literary and art works which eulogized these opportunist lines were still popular in the period under the rule of the revisionist black line in literature and art. After the defeat of the Kao Kang-Jao Shu-shih anti-Party alliance, they still used the novels and movies to carry out anti-Party activities. The universally known "Angry

Waves" and "Hai Jui Dismissed from Office" are big poisonous weeds for reversing the verdict on Peng Te-huai. The reversal of verdicts is aimed at restoration and "using the despicable behavior of yesterday to defend the despicable behavior of today." ("Introduction to A Critique of Hege's Philosophy" by Marx) The revolutionary model plays have once again shown the original features of the history of revolution in China, hit back at the shameless challenge of the opportunist lines and laid bare their despicable conduct in forging and slandering the history of revolution. They have therefore become lively teaching materials for distinguishing clearly between the right and wrong lines and for conducting education on the line.

The political line takes the world outlook of a certain class as its ideological foundation. The revolutionary model plays have become powerful ideological weapons for propagating Chairman Mao's revolutionary line precisely because they insist on transforming the world in accordance with the proletarian world outlook and break away completely from the traditional concepts. The domination of the stage is a political domination as well as an ideological domination. The domination of the stage by the heroic images of workers, peasants and soldiers is a domination of the stage by Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought. The old feudal, bourgeois and revisionist literature and art form the battlefront of public opinion for the landlord and bourgeois classes to defend and spread the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and bourgeois ideas. It is crammed with trash which is reactionary in the extreme, such as loyalty, filial piety, fidelity, righteousness, the three bonds, the five constant virtues, the law of compensation, capitulation for national betrayal, etc. Nevertheless, Lin Piao and his ilk regarded these things as the most precious treasure and like flies pursuing odorous things,they drew from them "nourishment" for their counter-revolutionary ideas and adopted a thousand and one ways to disseminate these toxins in a vain attempt to "revive" the "extinguish states" of feudal, bourgeois and revisionist literature and art, "restore" the families of emperors and princes, generals and ministers, scholars and beauties "whose line of succession has been broken," "call" to office Nanpat'ien, Wang Shih-jen, Kameda and their ilk who "have retired into obscurity," and drag socialist China back to the old semi-feudal and semi-colonial society. With Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought, the revolutionary model plays have made an unprecedented clean sweep of the ideology of the reactionary classes on the decline which has dominated the literary and art stage for the past hundreds of years, exposed the hypocritical and reactionary nature of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and dealt a stunning blow to the restorationist activities of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique. They are militant manifestoes for quelling the doctrines of Mencius and Confucius, and are also sonorous songs of victory of the communist world outlook.

Didn't Lin Piao and Confucius both advocate the idealist concept of history such as "born with knowledge" and the "wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class"? The revolutionary model plays have shattered their reactionary philosophy that exploitation and oppression are justified while rebellion is not justified and have enthusiastically

eulogized the masses of the people as the makers of history. They vividly and effectively show that the revolutionary people under the leadership of the Chinese Communist Party are the most far-sighted and powerful and are the wisest. Before them, none of those reactionaries who claim themselves to be "the wise of the highest class" can escape the doom of destruction.

Didn't Lin Piao and Confucius both advocate so-called "benevolence and righteousness," "loyalty and forbearance" and the "doctrine of the Mean"? With the Marxist class theory, the revolutionary model plays have laid bare this deceitful fraud. They clearly expound that the struggle between the oppressed and the oppressor is a life-and-death class struggle and there is not the least trace of "loyalty and forbearance," "benevolence and righteousness" and "the course of the Mean." "The red flag dances in the violent wind and the green pine stands upright in the heavy rain." The revolutionary model plays are songs in praise of the Marxist philosophy of struggle. They help us to further recognize the reactionary nature of Lin Piao's view that "the two sides that struggle against each other are enemies; the two sides that exist in harmony are friends," and encourage us to hold fast to the revolutionary dictatorship of the proletariat and forever forge ahead through struggle.

Didn't Lin Piao and Confucius put the trademark of "common human nature" on the repulsive ideology of the exploiting classes? The revolutionary model plays profoundly reveal that this theory of human nature of the exploiting classes is the tool used by the reactionaries to corrode the masses and sabotage the revolution. When Wen Ch'i-chiu incites the peasants' army to come down from the mountain, he puts forth the so-called "love of one's own flesh and blood" and "the feelings between brothers." Hatoyama dreams of using the "love between mother and son" to disintegrate the revolutionary spirit of Granny Li and also tries to sell to Li Yü-ho the philosophy of life of the exploiting classes which deems that "if a man takes no thought for himself, the gods will destroy him." However, "people say that family love outweighs all else, but as I see it, class love is weightier than Mount T'ai"--this is the sonorous reply given by the proletarian revolutionary to the theory of human nature of the exploiting classes. In the violent struggle between the two world outlooks, with the lofty communist ideals and the revolutionary heroic spirit of upholding justice and scorning death, Li Yü-ho has made Hatoyama scared and jittery and Wang Lien-chü extremely embarrassed in the struggle. He has also discredited by struggle the reactionary philosophy of life, the philosophy of survival and the philosophy of the renegades advocated by Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and their ilk till they stink. The Japanese warlords who are armed to the teeth are completely defeated spiritually by Li Yü-ho who is totally unarmed and imprisoned.

As the saying goes, "If righteousness grows by a foot, the devil will grow by ten times as much!" As long as the revolutionaries are armed with the proletarian world outlook, their spirit is so vigorous that it affects even the mountains and rivers. They carry all before them, destroy the reactionary ideological weapons of the enemies, and make the enemies "draw blank in the use of both persuasion and force." "History itself is the

judge and the proletariat is the executioner." ("A Talk Given at the Meeting in Commemoration of the First Issue of the People's Journal" by Marx) How can the historical trial of the monsters and demons on the stage conducted by the revolutionary model plays fail to sadden the monsters and demons in actual life--as the fox is sad over the death of the hare--and make them feel panic-stricken? Let those reactionary fell who attempt to turn back the wheel of history and practice restoration tremble like Hatoyama before the colossal image of our proletariat. This is a convincing evidence of the tremendous striking force held by the revolutionary model plays for the class enemies!

Revolutionary literature and art influence and educate people mainly through their heroic images. With the method of creation based on the combination of revolutionary realism with revolutionary romanticism and the principle of creation based on "giving prominence to three things," the revolutionary model plays mold colossal and perfect images of proletarin heroes who are colossal because they possess high awareness of class struggle, the two-line struggle and the continuation of revolution and perfect because they are new people armed with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought. They are the artistic re-appearance of millions upon millions of workers, peasants and soldiers in our country and are in turn brilliant models that inspire them.

The heroic images of Yang Tzu-jung, Li Yü-ho, Kuo Chien-kuang, Fang Hai-chen, Yen Wei-ts'ai, Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing, Chiang Shui-ying, Chao Yung-kang and K'o Hsiang arouse and encourage the revolutionary people to embrace the mother country at heart, project their views into the world. With the unrestrained vigor of the "proletarians who look up the choppy sea as nothing" they develop the revolutionary spirit of going against the tide, throw themselves into the three great revolutionary movements, push the socialist cause forward triumphantly and "thoroughly change the world."

The revolutionary model plays play an important role in helping the younger generation in our country to grow to maturity and bringing up millions upon millions of successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat. "I should do what they do and get along with other people like them"--this is a combat pledge taken by Tieh-mei in the course of learning from the revolutionary forerunners and is also the common desire of the young generation today "who are resolved to learn from the heroes." They firmly bear in mind the perilous years which the revolutionary forerunners have gone through on the Azalea Mountain, in the stockade of the coconut grove and by the side of Yangch'eng Lake, and study the combat feats of the heroic figures by the side of River Huangp'u and at the sluice-gate in continuing the revolution. They embrace far-reaching revolutionary ideals and "strive to be new pioneers of the time" so as to "let their youth emit revolutionary radiance" and struggle heroically for the abolition of the system of exploitation of man by man on earth and the liberation of mankind as a whole.

The revolutionary model plays profoundly reflect and enthusiastically eulogize the "new status of the social enemy, the new class force, the new people and new ideas" in our country, and are revolutionary literature

and art which represent the interests of the broad masses of the people and push history forward. In the history of mankind, there are all kinds of literary and art movements. However, which literary and art movement has thoroughly realized the domination of the stage by workers, peasants and soldiers? Which literary and art movement has broken completely away from the ideological system of the exploiting classes? Which literary and art movement is so closely integrated with the millions of people and has produced such far-reaching influence? No, there has never been any.

The literary and art movements in the period of the emergence of the landlord and bourgeois classes propagated the social and ideological systems of the exploiting classes and served a small number of people. Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao, Chou Yang and other swindlers eulogized the "Renaissance" and "Enlightenment Movement" in Europe for having created "the most advanced, liberal and democratic culture of mankind" and said that these works had already molded a "new type of people." This is calculated deceit. The so-called "most liberal culture" means in effect that the bourgeoisie has the greatest freedom to occupy the stage. The so-called "new type of people" actually refer to the new exploiters who have replaced the old exploiters. Although the "Renaissance" and "Enlightenment Movement" had played a progressive role in history, the literature and art of imperialism and social-imperialism have long ago come to the end of the rope in the world today. The so-called abstractionism, fauvism, jazz music, rock and roll are decadent and rotten in the extreme! The bourgeoisie has already sunk into an inextricable spiritual crisis and cultural crisis.

"The landscape here is beyond compare." The new proletarian culture represented by the revolutionary model plays in our country is emitting dazzling radiance. Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolutionary model plays have spread throughout the country and made their way deep into the hearts of people. New revolutionary model works are constantly being produced. Lead by them, mass activities in creation and performance with the workers, peasants and soldiers as the main force have been vigorously launched. Good and better works of literature, drama, cinema, music, fine arts, dance, photography and ballads have emerged in large quantities, like bamboo shoots after the spring rain. Never before has the literary and art front been so thriving and vigorous as new. The cultural life of our people has never before been so full of revolutionary vitality and fighting spirits as at present. The spiritual outlook of our mother country is undergoing profound changes which are constantly improving. It can be expected that spurred by the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, a prosperous scene with a hundred flowers of all hues blooming will appear in the garden of socialist literature and art in our country.

There is still serious class struggle under the excellent situation. In the past ten years and more, the struggle between the two classes around the revolutionary model plays has all along been very acute. Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company and the reactionaries at home and abroad have never ceased slandering, attacking and sabotaging the revolutionary

model plays. However, the proletariat is not afraid of curses and the revolutionary model plays will never be discredited by curses. "The violent storm will all the more heighten combat heroism!" We must adhere to the philosophy of struggle of the proletariat and resolutely strike at the criminal activities of the small handful of class enemies who sabotage the revolution in literature and art and attack the revolutionary model plays. We must thoroughly expose those people who refuse to implement Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line in literature and art and exercise the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie in the departments under their control and must severely criticize such reactionary fallacies as "shattering the conventions of the model plays." The so-called "shattering the conventions of the model plays" is essentially opposed to taking the molding of images of workers, peasants and soldiers as the basic task of socialist literature and art, the method of creation based on "two-in-one combination" and the principle of creation based on "giving prominence to three things." It also means opposition to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art and harping on the old tune of the "eight sinister theories." All this reflects politically in literature and art the reactionary trend of thought that vainly attempts to negate the great proletarian cultural revolution and restore capitalism.

Lenin pointed out, "Our guarantee 'against restoration' is to carry the revolution through to the end!" ("Report to the Unification Congress of the Socialist Democratic Labor Party of Russia") At present, an important combat task in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is to further expose and criticize the crimes of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique in using literature and art to practice restoration, continue to deepen the revolution in literature and art and consolidate and develop the great fruits of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

The occupation of the sphere of literature and art by Marxism is a formidable, complex and protracted struggle and will take several decades and even several centuries of efforts. The proletariat has resolved long ago to continue the struggle generation after generation and "will not withdraw from the battlefield until all the jackals and wolves have been wiped out." The proletariat is the master of the new world and is also the master of new literature and art. Victory forever belongs to the militant proletariat!

* * *

SCIENTIFIC AND EDUCATIONAL FILMS

New Fruits from the Practice of Struggle, Criticism and Transformation on the Scientific and Educational Film Front

by

Yang En-p'u (楊恩璞)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, June 23, 1974)

In the last two years, the broad masses of film workers on the front of scientific and educational films in our country have brought profound changes to the creation of scientific and educational films through deepening the practice of struggle, criticism and transformation with the Party's basic line as the key link, and a scene of prosperity unknown before has emerged.

I

Compared with the time before the great cultural revolution, a large number of scientific and educational films shot in the last two years have not only provided metaphorical teaching materials for the propagation of scientific techniques and production knowledge, but also become the Party's weapons for making political propaganda. The most prominent feature of these new works is that in the process of creation, greater attention has been paid to combining the popularization of scientific knowledge, and advanced techniques with publicizing the line and policies of the Party and the superiority of the socialist system, and with warmly eulogizing the revolutionary creative spirit of the worker-peasant-soldier masses and the scientifists and technicians.

The "Grafting of Severed Limbs" produced by the Shanghai Studio for Scientific and Educational Films, in the course of introducing several kinds of scientific methods for resolving the resumption of growth of grafted limbs adopted by the Shanghai People's Hospital No. 6, has organically inserted some scenes about the workers contrasting their past sufferings with today's happiness to warmly eulogize the superiority of the socialist system. From the screen, we see that as the revolutionary medical workers go into the midst of factories and the countryside to receive re-education, many old workers stretch out their broken arms and fingers to angrily accuse the crimes of the old society. At the end of the film, the producers use the cinematographic tactic of duplicate printing to give concentrated introduction one by one to the successful cases of grafting of several limbs carried out by the Shanghai People's Hospital No. 6 in recent years. Finally, we see a woman worker who had four of her fingers shorn off by a shearing machine. Her fingers have been successfully grafted and is able to play skillfully the accordion. As she is playing her song of praise, the screen displays magnificent scenes of socialist construction in our country. The film uses the different attitudes adopted by the old and

new society toward the workers' injuries and severed limbs, to give the audience a profound course of class education.

The film "Wild Oil-Bearing Plants in Kwangtung" (produced by the Chuchiang Film Studio), in the course of introducing the uses of wild oil-bearing plants and their tremendous significance in promoting industrial production, greatly publicize Chairman Mao's policy of "all-round development with grain as the key link" through propagating the experience in developing, collecting, purchasing and processing the wild oil-bearing plants in such places as Lungmen hsien, Yangshan hsien and Hainan Island in Kwangtung.

Should we place science above all else and publicize the omnipotence of technical know-how, or put politics in command of science and publicize that the line determines everything? Should we simply and purely introduce scientific know-how or make the scientific and educational films also play their part in political education? In the creation of scientific and educational films, there is at all times the two-line struggle. In the past, the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and company promoted the trash of the 'theory of only productive forces count" and "vocational work in command," and advocated the reactionary fallacy that the scientific and educational films "need not emphasize communist education and the role of political propaganda and agitation." They had caused some films created to slip into the quagmire of so-called "pure science," and become tools for Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and their ilk to create public opinion for the revisionist line. Today, the proletariat has recaptured the leadership in the making of scientific films, but the two-line struggle has not come to a standstill. We should keep a clear head, and be on guard against the return of the revisionist black line in literature and art in a disguised form to corrupt once again our creative ranks.

The proletarian scientific and educational films must correctly handle the relationship between politics and technical know-how. The invention and creation of all scientific techniques in the world are geared to a specific society, and they always serve a definite class. Consequently we must not only introduce the new scientific and technical achievements of our country, but also use these achievements to publicize the excellent situation of socialist revolution and construction in China. Meanwhile, the propagation of scientific techniques is also always geared to a specific political line. Consequently, we must not only popularize all kinds of scientific and technical knowledge, but also publicize the Party's line and policies, and hence let the scientific techniques better promote China's socialist revolution and construction under the guidance of the correct political line. However, in advocating that the scientific and educational films should play their role in political education, we do not mean that the scientific and educational films should be asked to shoulder the mission of newsreels or documentaries, nor do we call on the producers to drift away from scientific contents and adopt the simple and rigid methods using labels and inserts to add some political contents. If we do so, we would add unnecessary branches to confuse the whole scene. We stand for the dialectical unity of political work and vocational work,

and the organic combination of the popularization of scientific and technical knowledge, with the propagation of the Party's line and policies.

II

Another prominent characteristic in the creation of scientific and technical films in the last two years is that in the topics shot, efforts are made to start from the needs of the workers, peasants and soldiers, and from the needs of the three great revolutionary movements in better adhering to the orientation of serving the workers, peasants and soldiers, socialism and proletarian politics in close coordination with the socialist revolution and construction.

The film "Comet" is a film shot for popularizing the knowledge of astronomy. Comets are more commonly known as broom stars, and feudal superstition described them as bad omens. In December 1973, a comet passed through the sky of our country. In order to eradicate superstition and smash the rumors spread by the class enemies for sabotage purposes, the Peking Scientific and Educational Film Studio rushed out this film to scientifically explain the laws governing the movements of comets. It played the role of making effective propaganda in the practical class struggle.

The films "Optimum Selection Method," "Controllable Silicon," "Automatic Wiring," "Applications of Fluidics," and "New Technology of Pressure Processing," etc., have played the effective role of giving impetus to the popularization of advanced techniques in science, and the promotion of technical revolution on the industrial front. For instance, the film "Controllable Silicon," on the basis of explaining the physical characteristics of controllable silicon, also discriminately introduces the typical examples of some advance production units in the practice of self-reliance and in their arduous struggle to overcome scientific barriers and to master the application of controllable silicon. Among them, there are big enterprises with well-equipped conditions, and there are also small neighborhood factories. This could explain the broad usage of controllable silicon, and also encourage the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers to eradicate the "mystery of the electronic industry" and to make even bigger contributions for surpassing world advanced scientific standards.

Although the films "Sink Wells and Fight Drought To Secure a Bumper Harvest," "5406 Antibiotic Fertilizer," "Superior Paddy Strain No. 6 under the Character 'K'o'," "Fermented Fodder with Long-Lasting Effect," "Fuel-Saving Stove," "Simulated Cement," "Substitutes for Timber," "Change Injurious Things into Useful Ones" and "Re-Cycling of Scrap Steel," etc., do not introduce pioneering scientific items, yet starting from the urgent needs of the workers, peasants and soldiers at the moment they have offered many effective scientific measures for the further development of the increased production and economy movement. For example, in the process of creating and shooting the film "Sink Wells and Fight Drought To Secure a Bumper Harvest," effort has been made to sum up the rich experiences of

the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants in their search for underground water. The film use a popular language that is easy to understand to exhibit various ways of sinking wells under different circumstances. Consequently it has played the role of sending charcoal in the snow to the anti-drought struggle in the northern part of China.

"In the world today, all cultural, all literature and art belong to definite classes, and are geared to definite political lines." There is no exception to the scientific and educational films. Before the great cultural revolution, Liu Shao-ch'i and Chou Yang's counter-revolutionary revisionist line vigorously advocated "opposition to the theory of subject matter as the deciding factor," and carried out "free selection of themes." As a result, there was an overgrowth of poisonous weeds, and the screens were filled with disorderly things. The scientific and educational films created were severely divorced from the needs of the workers, peasants and soldiers and they became tools for creating public opinions for the revisionist line and objects for the amusement of a handful of spiritual lords. When selecting subject matters, the revolutionary scientific and educational films must adhere to the orientation of serving the workers, peasants and soldiers, think as the workers, peasants and soldiers do, consider as urgent what the latter consider as urgent, and work in close coordination with the three great revolutionary movements.

Those who hold the view that themes about industry and agriculture are too dry and cannot produce anything "decent" are wrong. This view manifests their opposition to the "theory of subject matter as the decisive factor" under the new situation. The problem with some films which are unable to make a vivid portrayal of industrial and agricultural themes reflected often does not lie in the topics themselves, but in the world view of the producers. If we are totally apathetic toward the industrial and agricultural themes, and the films are shot perfunctorily, how could they be attractive? Contrarily, some topics which look rather dry to ordinary people, could be lively portrayed in films. For example, in the first part of the film "Substitutes for Timber" shot by the Ch'angch'un Film Studio--magnesite as a substitute for timber--because the producers have gone deep into life to conduct investigations and interviews, and are moved by the creative spirit of the working class in braving hard and bitter struggle and building our country through industry and frugality, the film looks more lively. Consequently, the scientific and educational film workers must on the one hand continue to make deep-going revolutionary mass criticism and oppose the undesirable tendency to despise and reject industrial and agricultural themes. On the other hand, they must continue to try hard to throw themselves into the three great revolutionary movements, transform their world outlook and change their standpoint so that the scientific film enterprises can forge ahead in the direction of serving the workers, peasants and soldiers.

III

To smash the idealist "historical concept of genius" and to warmly praise the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers as the masters of science

and technology--this has also been a new characteristic of the scientific and educational films in the last two years. Guided by Chairman Mao's "Talks at the Yenan Forum on Literature and Art," and led by the revolutionary model plays, many scientific and educational films have now more successfully revealed the militant heroism of the workers, peasants and soldiers.

The "Wire-Connection in Demolition" in "Scientific and Technical News" (produced by the Ch'angch'un Film Studio), when introducing the new technique for repairing high-tension power lines, also strives hard to manifest the dashing appearance and high ambitions of the electrical industry workers. Through shooting the entire scene from below, the producers show the comrades climbing up the ladder to a great height and their dauntless spirit and heroic bearing as they work in mid-air. Following this, the film also uses close-up shots to make prominent the light arcs and electrical sparks as the workers work with the live wires. The strong high-tension electric current sparkles on the screen as if it were out to attack people, but under so dangerous an environment, the workers are calm and composed, and they unhurriedly wrap the fuse of the detonator to a chink of the high-tension line. These heart-stirring scenes have vividly portrayed the revolutionary spirit of China's working class that dares to think and act and is brave in practice in scientific research activities.

The film "Tame the Desert into Grassland" (produced by the Peking Scientific and Educational Film Studio)--through the spirit of learning from Tachai displayed by the poor and lower-middle herdsmen of Wu-shen-chao, Inner Mongolia, and the series of battle fought by them in building grass rings, clearing away the "horse-inebriated grass," building ditches for drainage, tapping springs to fight against drought, building windbreaks, anchoring the sand, etc.--has not only explained in depth step by step the scientific methods for the transformation of grassland and the permanent control of deserts, but also fully revealed the awareness of the two-line struggle and the immense creative potential of the broad masses of poor and lower-middle herdsmen in continuing the revolution. Consequently, this film has vividly embodied the brand-new spiritual outlook of the laboring people of our country.

In the scientific and educational films screened before the great cultural revolution, the masters of scientific techniques and creators of human culture--the masses of workers and peasants--were live "props" and accessories. They were the "stupid people" who had to seek knowledge from the "learned old men" and bourgeois authorities. Through the great cultural revolution, we have reversed once again the history that had been reversed.

"Who have created the human world? They are we the laboring masses." In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we must continue to criticize the reactionary fallacies of "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class," and "heroes as the makers of history" advocated by Lin Piao and Confucius. We must let the great revolutionary

creativity and high degree of wisdom manifested by the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers in the course of scaling the pinnacles of science radiate forever their brilliance on the screen through the scientific and educational films. Meanwhile, it is necessary to point out that in stressing that the scientific and educational films must strive to show the revolutionary creativity of the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, we do not mean to negate the creative innovations of the scientists and intellectuals. The whole history of mankind tells us: All scientific techniques are definitely not dependent on individual efforts but are in the final analysis, created by the laboring people. Divorced from the experience accumulated from social practice and production practice by the laboring people, the scientists always can accomplish nothing. Consequently, we should educate and encourage the scientists to integrate themselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers.

The "Optimum Selection Method" tries hard to apply the historical materialist concept in correctly handling the relationship between the masses of workers and peasants, and the scientists. The film begins with a series of powerful shots to exhibit the vivid scene of the Tach'ing workers using the optimum selection method to promote production in oilfields. The presentation of the activities of the scientists has also shattered the old conventions before the great cultural revolution. Comrade Hua Lo-keng, the mathematician in the film, is not presented as one who writes books and establishes his theories and looks through the classics in his study, but as one going to the worksites and workshops to learn from the working class as he warmly propagates the "optimum selection method."

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the scientific and educational films have made great progress in the past few years. We deeply believe that following the deep-going development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, and through constantly weeding out the manifestation and influence of the bourgeoisie and the revisionist line, the scientific and educational films surely will score greater achievements.

* * *

STUDY OF HISTORICAL STRUGGLE BETWEEN CONFUCIANISM AND LEGALISM

Peking Workers Annotate Legalist Work

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 18, 1974)

chinese workers are applying the marxist stand, viewpoint and method to study and interpret the struggle between the confucian and legalist schools and relate historical lessons to current struggles.

the deep-going, popular and sustained movement to criticize lin piao and confucius is illustrated by a recent article written by the workers' theoretical group of the peking motor vehicle plant. this group of four young workers annotated "on ducal states" written by liu tsung-yuan, (773-819 a.d.) during the tang dynasty. the ancient article traces the history of the system of prefectures and counties and the system of ducal states from the time of the chou and chin dynasties over a thousand years earlier to show the advantages of prefectures and counties from the viewpoint of reformers of the landlord class and affirms the historical merits of chin shih huang in unifying the country.

a young editorial worker of the chung hwa book company helped the group with archaic words in this and other works by liu tsung-yuan. they studied the ancient works in connection with historical documents on the period, and "manifesto of the communist party", "critique of the gotha programme", "the state and revolution" and "the chinese revolution and the chinese communist party".

reviewing their experience in drawing up a 40,000-word annotation for "on ducal states" within two and half months, the workers said: "because the working class has the powerful scientific ideological weapon of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, it is able to criticize the decadent reactionary doctrines of confucius and mencius root and branch. historical and class limitations made it impossible for the labouring people and progressive thinkers of earlier periods to fulfil this task. under the dictatorship of the proletariat, the task of leading work in culture, including historical research, falls to the proletariat."

the writers familiarized themselves with the text within a week, consulting dictionaries and reference material. then they set to work to understand the activities and statements of historical personages from the viewpoint of historical and dialectical materialism to review the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines in that time. this was joined with careful study of the instructions from chairman mao and the party central committee on the criticism of lin piao and confucius and related marxist-leninist works including chairman mao's

writings. the aim was to make a scientific analysis and an appropriate evaluation of the article "on ducal states".

the writers first studied chairman mao's teaching "making the past serve the present", and considered the article in line with the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. the article still has practical importance since it stood for progress and defended the contribution of chin shih huang. lin piao, who created splits and intended to restore capitalism, viciously attacked chin shih huang who upheld reform and unification and suppressed the reactionary force which advocated the restoration of the slave-owning system. this helped the worker writers recognize more clearly the ultra-right essence of lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

the second point for emphasis was to annotate clearly for worker-peasant-soldier readers. the writers paraphrased almost every paragraph in the original text and added it as a guide to understanding.

when the pamphlet was completed, they asked workers and a people's liberation army unit to read it through critically. both praise and valuable suggestions were given. educators of peking university and peking teachers' university as well as editorial workers of the book company also raised points. in all, eight revisions of the annotated text were made.

TREATMENT OF EXTENSIVE AND SEVERE BURNS

Chinese Medical Workers Heal Extensive and Severe Burns

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 18, 1974)

peking medical workers have succeeded in saving a young woman worker who received burns on 98 per cent of her body in a fire accident more than five years ago. as a result of careful treatment and functional training, she can now stand up and walk scores of steps by herself. she has regained part of her eyesight and can write with her artificial left hand. since she was discharged from hospital 10 months ago, her health has been steadily improving. she is doing her bit in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

a young woman worker at the peking fireworks plant, wang shih-fen was caught by a raging fire on november 1, 1968 when she and ku lien-chen, another young worker, were

testing an oil hydraulic press for making fireworks after an overhaul. sparks from the machine had kindled chemicals near by. the air wave threw ku lien-chen out of the door, and wang shih-fen was knocked to the ground. she was engulfed by fire and herself was literally burning. as a result, she had burns on 98 per cent of her body, 88 per cent of which were third degree burns that covered all strata of the skin, subcutaneous tissue, even muscles and bones. when she was rushed to the no. 1 hospital attached to the peking medical college, she was already in a severe shock. her heartbeat was very feeble.

under the leadership of the worker and people's liberation army mao tsetung thought propaganda team and the revolutionary committee of the hospital, the entire hospital was mobilized. an emergency team was formed by 14 young doctors and nurses from the surgical and internal medicine, urological, ear, nose and throat departments and the anti-biotics research section. the rear service sections were ready to answer any emergency call. leading cadres of the hospital were available round the clock. in the crucial period, the hospital issued day-to-day bulletins on the patient's conditions and welcomed suggestions on how to improve the treatment. at the same time, the hospital received help from the chishuitan hospital, well-known for its traumatic surgery and treatment of extensive burns, the peking hospital of traditional medicine, the no. 301 hospital of the chinese people's liberation army, shanghai's juichin hospital, and the hospital affiliated to the blood-transfusion and hematography research institute of the chinese academy of medical sciences. filled with deep proletarian feeling for a class sister, workers, peasants and armymen volunteered to donate blood and skin.

doctors of western and traditional chinese medicine worked in close cooperation to save the patient. they earnestly studied chairman mao's philosophic writings and combined the dare-to-think-and-act spirit with a scientific approach. they sought to grasp the principal contradiction of each period and gave combined chinese-western therapy. some veteran doctors of chinese medicine in their seventies skilfully used the centuries-old chinese art of healing to solve some particular problems of the case. this played an important role in curing wang shih-fen of extensive and severe burns.

after the shock stage was over, the patient was faced with another danger: if her wounds covered by crusts were infected, septicemia (blood poisoning) would occur and that would be fatal. the removal of the crusts in the shortest possible time thus became the key link in the treatment.

two methods are generally used to remove the crusts. one is spontaneous separation of crusts, that is, let the crusts drop off by themselves. some thought that this method was safe for the patient. the other is excision of crusts. the patient has to go through quite a number of operations under anesthesia. some thought this method

to be more dangerous. which method should be used? the medical workers analyzed the dialectical relationship between the contradictions of "safety" and "danger" in the specific conditions of this patient. although spontaneous removal of crusts would cause less suffering and danger to the patient, it would prolong the healing period and increase chances for infection. such "safety" involved "danger". on the other hand, although the excision of crusts would cause more suffering and pain to the patient, it could shorten the healing period and reduce chances for infection. such "danger" contained "safety". since wang shih-fen was young and healthy before she suffered burns, the doctors concluded that the excision of crusts would turn danger into safety provided proper measures were taken to reduce the detrimental effects of operations and anesthesia to the minimum.

based on this analysis and breaking away from conventional restrictions, they performed four operations to excise crusts and give the patient homografts within nine days. in this way they eliminated about 60 per cent of the wounds covered by crusts and the patient turned remarkably for the better. shortly afterwards, the slight post-burn damage to the patient's liver and kidney functions developed to a fatal degree and this became the new principal contradiction. the medical workers boldly stopped all medicines detrimental to liver and kidney functions and concentrated their efforts on helping her recover these functions. meanwhile, they used the method of spontaneous separation of crusts to eliminate the rest of the wounds covered by crusts. they thus put the patient out of danger.

the nurses who attended wang shih-fen learned much from her revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. in the spirit of serving the people whole-heartedly, they nursed her with meticulous care for several years. this was an indispensable factor in the healing of wang shih-fen's burns. during the period of emergency treatment they stayed by her side day and night to observe and record each minute change in her conditions. once, when wang shih-fen suddenly shivered all over, they judged that there would be a vehement onslaught by pyocyaneus septicemia (fatal blood poisoning). they took immediate measures and checked the occurrence of septicemia in good time.

to stimulate the growth of new skin, they bathed wang shih-fen once to three times a week. the nurses supported her with their hands in the bath-tub so as to keep her floating on water. each bath took one to two hours, which made the nurses sweat all over. they kept doing this for more than four years.

the hospital paid attention to bringing into full play the patient's initiative while giving her emergency treatment and helping her restore the function of her legs. in line with chairman mao's teaching "external causes are the condition of change and internal causes are the basis of change, and that external causes become operative through internal

causes", leading cadres and medical workers at the hospital often analysed her frame of mind and gave her every encouragement.

wang shih-fen closely cooperated with the medical workers and practised functional training several hours a day. as a result, she stood up again three and a half months earlier than the doctors had expected.

SCIENTIFIC FARMING

Scientific Farming Brings Excellent Harvest to North China Production Brigade

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Jul. 18, 1974)

an advanced agricultural unit in north china -- the hohengcheng production brigade -- reaped 525 tons of wheat this summer for an increase of about 50 per cent over the 1973 figure. its summer grain output this year is more than three times the annual total in 1965, the year preceding the great proletarian cultural revolution.

this brigade in chengan county of hopei province has 1,300 people and 160 hectares of land about equally divided between cotton and grain crops. in the movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, the commune members have stepped up the construction of farm improvement projects and scientific farming self-reliantly, resulting in a steady increase in output. the brigade's 1973 grain yield surpassed 12 tons per hectare, a dozen times the pre-liberation figure. ginned cotton averaged 1.26 tons per hectare, an increase of six-fold.

the hohengcheng brigade is now known as "the tachai of hopei". its experience is being popularized throughout the province.

li ming-shan, deputy secretary of the brigade party branch, attributed the good harvests to scientific farming and to the success the brigade had gained in smashing enemy sabotage and overcoming conservatism. "facts show that the masses are the real heroes," he stressed.

located on a deserted bed of the changho river, the brigade used to be plagued by floods and waterlogging, which reduced more than 60 per cent of its farmland into

sandy and alkaline land. formerly only one crop of grain or cotton was grown and yield was low. for a long period the brigade had to depend on the state for the supply of grain.

"in response to chairman mao's call 'change the situation in which grain has to be transported north from the south', we decided to end the brigade's grain defficiency through scientific farming," li ming-shan said.

he and a few educated young people first experimented on interplanting wheat with cotton on a small plot in 1964. being inexperienced, they planted the two crops on the same level. when they watered wheat in spring, the water proved to be too much for the cotton which had just begun sprouting. quite a number of cotton shoots were destroyed. some people ridiculed them for "lack of scientific knowledge". li ming-shan and the young people replied that a down-to-earth scientific approach was important, but it must be combined with a dare-to-think and dare-to-act spirit. the next year they planted cotton on ridges and wheat on the rest of the land. this enabled wheat to get necessary moisture by irrigation without affecting the growth of cotton. that year their wheat yield surpassed 2.25 tons per hectare, and ginned cotton, 0.9 tons. then they used low-stalk, early ripening wheat strains to solve the contradiction between cotton and wheat in competing for sunshine.

this method is now widely used in the brigade. usually six rows of wheat are interplanted with two rows of cotton. after the harvesting of winter wheat, maize is sown in its place. thus three crops are gathered in a year.

over the past few years the brigade has also succeeded in interplanting cotton with green peas or maize, wheat with maize, and many other crops. it now reaps two crops a year from more than four-fifths of its land and three crops a year from about ten per cent of the land. initial success has been achieved in growing four crops a year or seven crops in two years on small plots.

the hohengcheng brigade used to sow maize in april because spring temperature in the area is relatively low. considering the temperature fluctuations and maize's resistance to cold, the brigade's scientific experimental group moved the sowing period 40 days ahead. when a frost came, they found that the leaves of maize shoots turned purplish. but as the weather got warmer, the leaves became emerald again. repeated experiments showed that the yield was as good as the later sown crop. this helped shorten the period of simultaneous growth of maize and cotton.

in the light of the characteristics of various plants they learned through practice, the commune members have made

the best use of land by interplanting tall-stalk maize and sorghum with short-stalk leguminous plants, tap-rooted cotton with winter wheat that has fibrous roots, and plants which revels in sunshine with damp-resistant crops.

for the hohengcheng production brigade, scientific experiment is no plain sailing. just as in the movement for agricultural collectivization and farm development, every step forward involves a new round of fierce struggle between the two classes and the two lines.

back in 1955, the local poor and lower-middle peasants resisted liu shao-chi's sinister attempt to slash the number of agricultural cooperatives and continued to develop their collective economy. during the period of temporary economic difficulties (1959-1961), after they had become part of a people's commune, they repulsed another attack by liu shao-chi who tried to sabotage the collective economy and restore individual farming.

when the brigade was levelling land one day in 1965, a bad element spread rumours to sabotage the work. led by the brigade party branch, the commune members exposed and criticized the bad element and this heightened their consciousness of class struggle and ensured the progress of farm improvement projects. in the past few years, the brigade removed more than 80 sand dunes and hillocks, filled in more than 200 pits, ditches and marshy plots, improved alkali land, planted several kilometres of shelter belts, sank 43 pump wells and dug irrigation and drainage ditches. all the farmland has been brought under irrigation.

as the multiple crop index increased and output went up, some people began to worry about a possible exhaustion of soil fertility. but most of the commune members thought it groundless. years of experience showed them that crops and fertilizer are mutually complementary and can be transformed into one another. that is to say, while fertilizer helps the crops grow, the stems, leaves and roots of crops can be turned into compost to fertilize the soil. the brigade uses large quantities of oil cakes as fertilizer every year, apart from farm-yard manure and chemical fertilizer. this plus rational interplanting and clever arrangement of crops help raise output and at the same time increase the fertility of soil.

because of the adoption of interplanting and catch cropping, the brigade needs 300,000 man-days for field work each year, 160,000 more than it can provide. to solve the problem, the brigade party branch organized a group to improve farm implements, which succeeded in turning out more than 30 kinds of farm implements for such purposes as close planting and ridge forming. tractors and other farm machines have been bought with the collective accumulation funds. most of the field work in the brigade

is now done by tractor-drawn or horse-drawn machines. the brigade has also set up workshops making and repairing farm implements, producing phosphate fertilizer, bricks and tiles or processing farm produce.

li ming-shan said: "our achievements have testified to the truth of chairman mao's teaching that correct ideas 'come from social practice, and from it alone; they come from three kinds of social practice, the struggle for production, the class struggle and scientific experiment.' lin piao parroted the confucian absurdities that some people were 'born with knowledge' and that 'the highest are the wise and the lowest are the stupid', alleging that history was made by a few heroes. his criminal aim was to demoralize the people and make them amenable so that he could restore capitalism. he was only daydreaming. we commune members will play our role in deepening the criticism of lin piao and confucius and strive for new successes in scientific experiment."

TEA HARVEST

Spring Tea Harvest in China

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 18, 1974)

china's tea-growing areas got good harvests of spring tea this year despite a long dry spell and spring cold. up to now, the state has purchased 8 per cent more spring tea than in the same period of last year.

many well-known tea producers this year worked out ways to pick the leaves at different times, according to their growth, to ensure quality and high output.

some tea-processing mills ran training classes and sent technicians to tea-growing areas to guide the picking and processing of leaves so as to improve quality.

COLLIERIES

Central China Colliery Expands Production

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Jul. 19, 1974)

encouraged by the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the famous yima colliery in central china's honan province fulfilled its january-june quotas for coal production and tunnelling 34 and 51 days in advance respectively. its other technical and economic indexes for that period also reached an all-time high.

the colliery has made rapid progress since the proletarian cultural revolution began in 1966. its coal output topped the designed capacity in 1969 and has since continued to rise. total output last year increased by 88 per cent and working efficiency by 34.5 per cent while production cost per ton of coal was cut by 38.5 per cent, compared with 1965.

the miners and cadres attributed all their achievements to the implementation of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

they repudiated the revisionist lines of liu shao-chi and lin piao during the cultural revolution under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line. as a result, the colliery has undergone big changes in both revolution and production.

more than 400 outstanding workers have been promoted to leading posts in the past few years, adding new blood to the leadership which is composed of old, middle-aged and young people. a big number of experienced workers now take part in management, playing their role as masters of the mines.

the workers and staff members have conscientiously studied works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao and thus improved their ability to distinguish between genuine and sham marxism. one hundred and fortynine spare-time study groups have been formed. a contingent of theoretical workers is emerging from among the miners.

the colliers have followed chairman mao's teaching: "building our country independently and with the initiative in our own hands, through self-reliance, hard struggle, diligence and thrift".

they often say: we cannot develop production by waiting for the conditions to ripen, depending on other enterprises for assistance or asking for additional manpower, funds or equipment from the government. we must create the conditions with our own effort, learn what we do not understand through practice and make machines and equipment ourselves. and thus they worked.

the southern opencast mine on the chienho river banks is a pace setter in the colliery for developing the self-reliant spirit. first opened by eight miners with picks in the big leap forward year of 1958, it has produced 4.8 million tons of coal since then.

recently, when an electric shovel had to be moved across the river to a new extraction area, the miners found that a 500-metre-long belt conveyer system stood in the way. they had either to break it -- that would stop the flow of coal for some time -- or to skirt it by building a new route, and that would take three months. after repeated discussions, they decided to drive a tunnel under the conveyer system. the problem was thus solved in three and a half days.

the new northern opencast mine built during the cultural revolution is well equipped, but the colliers have maintained the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance in their work.

they have made or improved 70 pieces of equipment with their own hands in the past few years. a large amount of funds was saved and production speeded up. coal output of the mine in 1973 was 50 per cent above the designed capacity. cost per ton of coal was 40 per cent lower than the state standard.

determined to make more contributions to the country, the yima colliery decided to build a pair of new shafts with an annual output of 600,000 tons, without asking the state for additional manpower, funds or equipment.

hundreds of cadres and workers from various mines joined forces in the project. they started with pickaxes and wheelbarrows before the arrival of machinery. to accelerate construction, they changed the one-way haulage system into a two-way system. the work was completed in 20 hours instead of the planned 32 through close cooperation among all cadres and miners.

TIBET

Tibet Commune Trains Activists in Theoretical Study

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Jul. 19, 1974)

the party branch of the samu people's commune in the tibet autonomous region trains activists in theoretical study from among the emancipated serfs, and brings into play their backbone role in the criticism of lin piao and confucius.

the samu area in tuilungteching county belonged to monasteries before liberation. serfs and slaves there, like people in other parts of the autonomous region, were cruelly exploited and oppressed by the feudal manorial lords under reactionary serfdom. they were emancipated in 1959 when serfdom was abolished. they set up the samu people's commune during the great proletarian cultural revolution.

in the movement to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work, the emancipated serfs related their sufferings in the old society and their present happiness to denounce lin piao's counter-revolutionary crimes. as the movement deepened, they wanted to study more revolutionary theories and use the sharp ideological weapon of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought to criticize lin piao's revisionist line the commune party branch decided to train activists in theoretical study, and a study group composed of cadres and peasants was formed in 1972. the emancipated serfs, who were deprived of the right to learn in the old days, have raised their cultural level since liberation. but they still have a lot of difficulties in studying marxist theory. the party branch is eager to help. those who have comparatively lower educational level are encouraged to learn the tibetan language. six former illiterates in the group are now able to write articles to criticize lin piao and confucius.

the activists are maturing in struggle. they have over the past two years studied works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao, including the "manifesto of the communist party", "on contradiction", "on practice", "where do correct ideas come from?" "on the correct handling of contradictions among the people" and "analysis of the classes in chinese society". they are now delving into the "critique of the gotha programme". they have made marked progress in theoretical study and have written many critical articles for the "tibet daily".

when the commune leadership arranges criticism on a given topic, the group members study in advance the relevant teachings by marx, engels, lenin, stalin and chairman mao so that they can use the ideological weapon. they then

go to production teams to join the masses in the criticism and help them with the study. they also submit questions raised by the masses to the group for further study; they will give instructions to the masses once they can answer the questions themselves. the activists often go to help the aged or disabled with their study at their homes.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Algerian Friends Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul, 18, 1974)

yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the algerian teachers and students friendship delegation led by dr. m. benatia.

among the guests was ahmed dekhili, counsellor of the algerian embassy in peking.

also on hand were wang pu-ching, wang chih-fan and hsueh yu-shan.

the algerian delegation arrived in peking on july 16 for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND CANADA

Chou En-lai Congratulates Pierre Trudeau

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 18, 1974)

premier chou en-lai sent a message of congratulation to pierre elliott trudeau on the 16th on his reassuming the office of prime minister of canada. the message reads:

the right honourable pierre elliott trudeau,
prime minister of canada,

ottawa

on the occasion of your reassuming the office of prime minister of canada, i wish to extend to you my sincere congratulations. may the relations between china and canada and the friendship between our two peoples develop continuously.

chou en-lai,
premier of the state council of
the people's republic of china

july 16, 1974

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

Chinese Ambassador to Ethiopia Leaves Post for Home

(NCNA-English Addis Ababa, Jul. 17, 1974)

chinese ambassador to ethiopia yu pei-wen left his post for home today.

ethiopian emperor haile selassie the first received and had a cordial and friendly talk with him on july 15 and gave a tea party in his honour. yesterday prime minister endalkachew makonnen also received and had a cordial and friendly talk with the chinese ambassador.

ambassador yu pei-wen gave a farewell reception on july 15.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Trade Union Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 18, 1974)

chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the delegation of the general council of trade union and the federation of independent trade unions of japan with tomitaro kaneda, vice-chairman of the general council of trade union, as its leader, teruo sakurai, vice-chairman of the federation of the independent trade unions, as its deputy leader and mizuho yatsushiro as its secretary general.

attending the banquet were chang shih-chung, vice-chairman of the peking trade union council, and leading members of departments concerned including sun ping-hua, han hsi-ya and mao pao-chung.

at the banquet, chang hsiang-shan and tomitaro kaneda proposed toasts to the constant development of the friendship between the workers and peoples of china and japan.

the japanese delegation arrived here on july 16 for a friendly visit to china.

Shanghai Municipal Friendship Delegation
Leaves for Japan

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jul. 18, 1974)

a 20-member friendship delegation of shanghai left here by air today for a friendly visit to japan at the invitation of ichio asukada, mayor of yokohama, and yasushi oshima, mayor of osaka. leader of the delegation is feng kuo-chu, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and deputy leaders of the delegation are chen ah-ta, standing committee member of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and vice-chairman of the shanghai trade union council, and lu mei-ying, standing committee member of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and chairman of the chuansha county revolutionary committee.

shanghai established official bonds of friendship with yokohama and osaka on november 30 of last year and april 18 of this year respectively. the shanghai delegation consists of representatives of workers, peasants, youth and women, and people from such varied fields as harbour, finance and commerce, education, literature and art, medicine, science and technology, and press.

before leaving shanghai, members of the delegation said that they would, through the friendly visit, work to promote the mutual understanding and friendship between the people of china and japan and between the people of shanghai and yokohama and osaka. "we shall convey the profound sentiments of friendship of the shanghai people for the japanese people and learn modestly from them," they promised.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by ma tien-shui and wang hsiu-chen, vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; and standing committee members of the municipal revolutionary committee and leading members of other departments.

Chinese Gymnastics Delegation Leaves Japan for Home

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Jul. 18, 1974)

the chinese gymnastics delegation headed by lu wen-chun left here for home today after concluding its friendly visit to japan.

during its stay in japan, the delegation visited yokosuka, north kyushu, nagoya, osaka and other cities. chinese gymnasts gave exhibitions and had friendly matches with japanese sportsmen. they were warmly welcomed by japanese spectators.

yesterday evening, the delegation gave a banquet here expressing thanks to the japanese friends from various circles for their warm hospitality. among the more than 100 guests were toshihiko sasano, vice-chairman of the japanese gymnastics association, japanese friends from amateur sports and other circles including torao miyakawa, hisao kuroda and masaji tabata.

the chinese delegation arrived here on july 4.

Japanese Junior Table Tennis Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Wuhsi

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jul. 19, 1974)

the japanese junior table tennis delegation with atsushi goto as its leader and rodichi ando as its deputy leader wound up its friendly matches tour of shanghai and left for wuhsi by train today.

the japanese delegation arrived here from peking on july 16. the japanese friends were guests of honour that evening at a banquet given by the shanghai branch of the chinese table tennis association. at the banquet which proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere, the hosts and guests chatted about friendship and clinked glasses to the daily consolidation and development of the friendship between the sportsmen and people of china and japan.

yesterday evening, 12 japanese boys and girls played four team matches with their shanghai counterparts. the youngsters of both sides played spirited table tennis and showed a fighting spirit even if the pressures were on in those decisive moments.

though trailing 2:4, one of the japanese girls' teams were unruffled and came from behind to beat their shanghai counterparts 5:4.

one of the shanghai boys' teams beat their japanese opponents 5:4 in a nine-match series.

the other two shanghai boys' and girls' teams won 5:2 and 4:3.

yang hsiao-ping, standing committee member of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the shanghai branch of the all-china sports federation and other organizations watched the friendly matches.

while in shanghai, the japanese friends visited the shanghai industrial exhibition, a rural people's commune and a district children's palace. some of them visited the shanghai bicycle plant and a university. they were given warm welcome and reception wherever they went.

Chinese Tennis Delegation Leaves for Japan

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Jul. 19, 1974)

a chinese tennis delegation with wang heng-nien as its leader and mei fu-chi as its deputy leader left here today for a friendly visit to japan.

CHINA AND NIGER

Niger Recognizes China

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 18, 1974)

the niger government has decided to recognize the government of the people's republic of china as the sole legitimate government of china, according to reports from niamey.

the decision was announced in a communique issued after a meeting of the supreme military council presided over by head of state seyni kountche.

Niger Vice President Sido Arrives in Peking
at Head of Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 18, 1974)

major sani souna sido, vice-president of the supreme military council, minister of development and minister of mines and water resources of the niger, and the government delegation of the republic of the niger he is leading arrived here by air this morning for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government. several thousand people of peking, who gathered at the airport, gave a warm welcome to the distinguished niger guests from west africa.

the distinguished guests were welcomed at the airport by teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council; chi peng-fei, minister of foreign affairs; fu hao, vice-foreign minister; li ke, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade; li ta, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; and huang tso-chen, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

members of the government delegation of the republic of the niger are: captain moumouni djermakoye adamou, minister of foreign affairs and cooperation; ibrahim loutou, ambassador of the republic of the niger to the federal republic of nigeria; anou mahamane, secretary of state for the ministry of rural economy, climate and aid to population; ahmed mouddour, director of the niger union of credit and cooperation; moussa oumarou, director of the bank of development of the republic of the niger; moussa bako, director of public works of the ministry of public works, town planning and housing; and wagada oumar, aide-de-camp.

peking airport today flew the national flags of china and the niger. a warm atmosphere of friendship between the people of china and the niger prevailed over the airport where there were huge streamers inscribed with the slogans: "a warm welcome to the niger government delegation exclamation" "resolutely support the niger people in their struggle to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty exclamation" "long live the friendship between the people of china and the niger exclamation" "long live the great solidarity of the afro-asian people exclamation" and "long live the great solidarity of the people of the world exclamation"

as major sido and the other distinguished guests from the niger alighted from the plane, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and others stepped forward and shook hands with them. this was followed by a grand ceremony of welcome, with the band playing the national anthems of the niger and china. major sido, in the company of

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, reviewed a guard of honour made up of men from all three services of the chinese people's liberation army. as major sido and the other distinguished niger guests walked round to meet the welcomers, groups of young people danced in welcome while other well-wishers, waving bouquets and colourful streamers, shouted slogans and wished the honoured niger guests a complete success on their visit to china.

also among the welcomers at the airport were leading members of government departments concerned and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, including li ta-tung, yao chin, chen wei-chi, hao chung-shih, tu hsing-yuan, chiang hui-lien, ma yao-chi, chiao pei-hsin and ting hsueh-sung.

diplomatic envoys from african countries to china were also present.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and Niger Vice President Sido Hold Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 18, 1974)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, and major sani souna sido, leader of the government delegation of the republic of the niger and vice-president of the supreme military council, held talks here this afternoon.

the talks proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks on the niger side were captain moumouni djermakoye adamou, minister of foreign affairs and cooperation; and ibrahim loutou, anou mahamane, ahmed mouddour, moussa oumarou and moussa bako.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were foreign minister chi peng-fei and li ke, ho kung-kai, chang keng-ho, chao yuan, li pu-hsiao, kao chien-chung, lo hsu and liu pai.

Peking Banquet Welcomes Niger Government Delegation Led by Vice President Sido

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 18, 1974)

chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome major sani souna sido, vice-president of the supreme military council of niger, minister of development and minister of mines and water resources, and all members of the government delegation of the republic of niger he is leading.

present were chi peng-fei, foreign minister, fu hao, vice-foreign minister, li ke, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade, li ta, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and huang tso-chen, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, as well as leading members of other government departments and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

the banquet hall of the great hall of the people was hung with national flags of niger and china. the hall resounded with music of welcome as major sani souna sido, captain moumouni djermakoye adamou, minister of foreign affairs and cooperation, and the other distinguished niger guests entered in the company of vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and others.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and major sido made speeches at the banquet.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping praised the people of niger for their indomitable spirit in their protracted struggle to resist colonialist and imperialist aggression and win and safeguard national independence. he said: "under the leadership of their head of state lieutenant-colonel seyni kountche, the people of niger have lately been making unremitting efforts in defending national independence and state sovereignty, developing the national economy and overcoming drought in their country. in international affairs, the new government of niger stands for african solidarity, supports the african national liberation movements and the arab people's just struggle, and is opposed to imperialism, colonialism, neo-colonialism, racism and zionism. the chinese government and people appreciate and support this just stand of the government and people of niger."

he pointed out: "at present, the world situation is developing in a direction more and more favourable to the people of all countries and unfavourable to imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism. aggression by the two superpowers and their contention for hegemony are the cause of world intranquillity today. they are talking about detente and so-called "lasting peace" and "a generation of peace"; these are all deceitful stuff. in actuality they are stepping up their arms race and are locked in intense rivalry, with each bent on overpowering the other. the contention between

the two superpowers and the aggression and expansion they carry out everywhere will inevitably further arouse the third world and the people of the whole world to strong resistance. a giant tide of struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism is rising with greater momentum."

the chinese vice-premier added: "the current situation in africa is most heartening, too. the african summit conference held in mogadishu not long ago gave an impetus to the strengthening of the african people's unity and to their just struggle to liberate the entire continent of africa. in particular, it voiced strong support to the peoples of guinea-bissau, mozambique, angola and other portuguese colonies in their sacred struggle against the neo-colonialism of the military regime in portugal and for complete national independence. we are confident that the awakened and heroic peoples of guinea-bissau, mozambique and angola are holding their destiny in their own hands and continuing to advance victoriously in their struggle. consistently following chairman mao's teachings, the chinese government and people consider it their bounden internationalist duty to support the just struggle of the african people."

he stressed: "we maintain that the portuguese authorities must recognize the right to independence of the african people in their colonies, a right which is not negotiable, and that portugal must immediately withdraw all its aggressive, colonialist troops from africa. we are convinced that, so long as they heighten their vigilance, strengthen their unity and persevere in struggle, the heroic people in the portuguese colonies will surely be able to frustrate the schemes and intrigues of their enemy and win complete national independence and liberation."

the vice-premier said: "both china and niger are developing countries, belonging to the third world. our two peoples have gone through similar experiences in history and have always sympathized with and supported each other in their protracted struggle against imperialism and colonialism. the current visit to china by the government delegation of the republic of niger led by his excellency major sido will make a beneficial contribution to enhancing the friendship and mutual understanding between the chinese and niger peoples and open a new page in the history of friendly relations between china and niger. we believe that there are broad prospects for the development of friendly relations and cooperation between china and niger, through the joint efforts of the governments and peoples of the two countries and with the five principles of peaceful coexistence as the basis."

in reply, major sido said: "i am glad to lead today the first government delegation of niger to this great country of the third world -- the people's republic of china. for all the developing countries subjected to imperialist and capitalist exploitation and oppression, the people's republic of china constitutes an impregnable rampart; that is why all countries that love peace and justice hailed the restoration

of the legitimate rights of the people's republic of china in the united nations. since its accession to power, the supreme military council has also considered that no third world country could ignore the existence of the people's republic of china and her role in the struggle for the liberation of all oppressed peoples. consequently, it has decided to normalize without delay the relations between the republic of niger and the people's republic of china and to send here the delegation which i have the honour to lead today."

dwelling on the present international situation, major sido said: "like the people's republic of china, niger is preoccupied with the international situation characterized by a struggle of the big powers for hegemony at the expense of the third world. the african continent and the middle east are carrying on an intense struggle to win their independence and dignity. in this just fight, the support of the people's republic of china has been and remains determinant."

major sido said in conclusion: "this first mission that i have the honour to lead will be a useful contribution to the reinforcement of the friendship and mutual understanding between our two peoples. it opens a new page in the annals of friendly relations between the republic of niger and the people's republic of china, for our two countries share the same ideals of peace and justice based on the principles of peaceful coexistence."

their speeches were followed by the playing of the national anthems of niger and china.

the banquet proceeded in a warm atmosphere of friendship. hosts and guests clinked glasses to the constant development of the friendly relations and cooperation between china and niger and the friendship between the two peoples and to the continuous enhancement of the unity of the third world peoples.

diplomatic envoys of african countries to china also attended.

Niger Government Delegation Visits Peking Leather Goods Factory

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 19, 1974)

major sani souna sido, vice-president of the supreme military council, minister of development and minister of mines and water resources of niger, and the government delegation of the republic of niger he is leading visited the peking leather goods factory today, and were given a warm welcome by workers.

kuo tzu-chiu, leading member of the factory's revolutionary committee, told the distinguished niger guests how the workers had developed production by relying on their own efforts and hard work in the last two decades and more. most of the factory's machines were manufactured by the workers themselves. the distinguished guests toured some workshops and watched workers operating at machines they made themselves.

before leaving the factory, major sido said that what they saw in the factory proved that everything could be achieved so long as the masses were mobilized.

the niger guests were accompanied on the visit by vice-minister chen wei-chi of light industry, and deputy director chao yuan of the department of african affairs of the foreign ministry and deputy director kao chien-chung of the ministry's protocol department.

Peking Soiree in Honor of Niger Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 19, 1974)

major sani souna sido, vice-president of the supreme military council, minister of development and minister of mines and water resources of niger, and the niger government delegation he is leading attended an acrobatic show given by the peking acrobatic troupe here this evening.

present were chi peng-fei, chinese minister of foreign affairs, li ke, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, huang tso-chen, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of departments concerned.

the soiree was arranged by the peking municipal revolutionary committee. upon entering the theatre, vice-president sido and other distinguished niger guests,

in the company of foreign minister chi peng-fei, were greeted by a standing ovation.

at the end of the show, major sido and others mounted the stage and shook hands with the acrobats, congratulating them on their successful performance, and had pictures taken with the chinese artists.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Somali Diplomat in Peking Gives Reception for Somali Basketball Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 18, 1974

geilani scek ali, charge d'affaires ad interim of the somali embassy here, gave a reception this afternoon on the occasion of the visit to china of the somali men's basketball delegation with abdi ahmed jama as its leader and abdul kadir mohamed ahmed as its deputy leader.

present were chao cheng-hung, leading member of the all-china sports federation, mou tso-yun, leading member of the chinese basketball association, and leading members of organizations concerned li heng, chou cheng and wang fu-yung, as well as chinese basketball players.

on hand were mrs. darman, wife of the somali ambassador to china, embassy officials and all members of the visiting delegation.

the reception was filled with a friendly atmosphere. geilani scek ali and mou tso-yun expressed the hope that the friendship between the people and sportsmen of somalia and china would be constantly developed.

the somali men's basketball delegation will soon leave here to tour chengchow, changsha and kwangchow.

CHINA AND SPAIN

Spain's National Day Marked in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 18, 1974)

angel sanz-briz, ambassador of spain to china, gave a reception here this evening to mark the national day of spain.

among those attending were li chiang, minister of foreign trade, chiao kuan-hua, vice-foreign minister, chang pin, vice-minister of water conservancy and power, liang chang-wu, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, and leading members of departments concerned yen chun, li ching-chuan and chou jung-kuo.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china attended.

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Malaysian Paper Denounces Two Superpowers for Maritime Hegemony

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 18, 1974)

"the control over the seas and the indiscriminate trampling of maritime rights long practised by the superpowers should be frustrated", declares the malaysian paper "sing ping yit pao" in an editorial on july 13, according to a report from kuala lumpur.

the editorial says that latin-american countries uphold the right of the two hundred nautical miles limit with a view to preventing u.s. and soviet fishing vessels from plundering their sea resources, their warships from intruding into their territorial waters, and in order to further safeguard their own other sea resources.

we have made it clear to the superpowers, the editorial stresses, that the 200 nautical miles economic zone is logical and reasonable and that the superpowers ought not to exploit the resources in other countries' territorial waters.

taking into account the fact that the two superpowers are rivaling to expand their influence on the seas, the developing countries should unite in the struggle against their hegemonic policies, the editorial concludes.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

July 31, 1974 No. 5665

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF CHINESE PROVERBS

Selected Articles Criticizing Reactionary Proverbs by the Hsiaochinchuang Brigade, Paoti Hsien, Tientsin Municipality

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, July 9, 1974)

Kuang-ming Jih-pao Editor's Note:

The poor and lower-middle peasants of the Hsiaochinchuang brigade, Paoti hsien, Tientsin municipality have combined the criticism of the reactionary fallacies of Lin Piao and Confucius with the criticism of the reactionary proverbs transmitted from generation to generation among the broad masses of people. This is a method to give impetus to the deepening and popularization of the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

For several thousand years, to realize the vicious aim of applying the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius to deceiving the people and upholding their reactionary rule, the reactionary ruling classes of all ages had not only carefully compiled, through reactionary men of letters, the "Trimetrical Classic" (三字经), "The Thousand-Character Classic" (千字文) and other "popular reading matter" to disseminate the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius but also concocted a large spate of reactionary proverbs and adages disseminating the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, with no stone left unturned in spreading idealist transcendentalism, the reactionary idealist conception of history, the theory of class conciliation, feudal ethics and morals. These things have spread their pernicious influence far and wide in society. To sweep them out from various corners and apply the Marxist-Leninist

viewpoint to their analysis and criticism is highly helpful and highly necessary in further exposing the reactionary nature of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and criticizing the ultra-right essence of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

*

Dare To Stick One's "Head" Out for the Sake of the Revolution

- a criticism of "The protruding part head of a beam rots first"

by

Wang Tso-shan (王作山)
Secretary of the Brigade Party Branch

"The protruding part of a beam rots first." This is an adage advising people "to know what's best for themselves to stay out of trouble." It has the same meaning as "A gunshot hits a bird with its head pepping out" and "Think twice before you speak on all matters; make a detour in the face of problems." All this is nothing but a call on people to practice compromise the "doctrine of the Mean" in the face of struggle. For a long time, the reactionary ruling classes also constantly used such talk to break down the fighting will of the laboring people in a vain attempt to keep the people from rising in rebellion and make them submit willingly to oppression and exploitation. But in history, the broad masses of laboring people turned a deaf ear to what they said and staged one peasant revolt after another to become a powerful motive force that pushed forward social development.

In socialist society, the laboring people are even more distrustful of things evil and unafraid of things that "rot." Bravely they fight against the class enemy and fight the capitalist spontaneous forces, and have won one victory after another. Hsiao Ch'ang-ch'un put his "head" out for socialism to stem the counter-currents of capitalism and lead the masses of commune members at Tungshanwu onto the golden socialist path. Chiang Shui-ying stuck her head out for communism repulsing the attack of the class enemy and shattering the traditional concept of private ownership to win a hsien-wide victory in the fight against the drought. Does "the protruding part of a beam rot first"? On this point, the Party branch of our Hsiaochinchuang brigade has a profound understanding.

Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, under the influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line represented by "san-tzu i-pao" (三自一包) and "four big freedoms" pushed by Liu Shao-ch'i, a handful of class enemies of our brigade took advantage of the opportunity to incite the reclamation of wasteland so as to expand their private plots for practice of speculation and manipulation. At that time,

because the cadres of our brigades had a low awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle, they were afraid of acting like "the protruding part of a beam" and therefore adopted an attitude of looking away. As a result, socialism failed to rear its head and capitalism started to bud. The evil wind rose and the righteous spirit failed to assert itself. The leading body was not united and the campaign to learn from Tachai failed to unfold. Our brigade became known for its "long-standing, big difficult problems" throughout the commune.

During the great cultural revolution, we criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and raised our awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle. To counter the above-mentioned capitalist tendencies, we operated a political evening school and conducted education in the Party's basic line. We dared to "be the protruding part of the beam" and boldly stood forth to lead the masses in dealing a crushing blow to the class enemy. The capitalist evil wind was held in check. The enthusiasm of the masses for socialism was brought into full play. We learned from Tachai and aimed high. In grain output, we fulfilled the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Production" and exceeded the "Yellow River" level. A brigade with "long-standing, big and difficult problems" was transformed into an advanced unit in learning from Tachai in agriculture. Tempered in the storm of class struggle and the two-line struggle, the cadres of our brigades not only did not "rot" but, on the contrary, became stronger and more united as they fought. The longer they fought, the closer the relationship between the cadres and the masses became.

The facts have educated us that as far as the basic-level rural cadres are concerned, in order to practice socialism, they must dare to stick out their "heads" for socialism. To hell with the reactionary fallacy that "the protruding part of a beam rots first" along with the decadent ideology on the decline--the "doctrines of Confucius and Mencius"!

*

Revolutionary Collective Strength Can Change Everything

- a criticism of "Too many hens help not the laying of eggs; to many cooks spoil the broth"

by

Wang T'ing-kuang (王廷光)
a poor-peasant commune member

What does "Too many hens help not the laying of eggs; to many cooks spoil the broth" mean? This is to say that in doing any work of doing anything, too many people would lead to trouble. Its main aim is to oppose our poor and lower-middle peasants getting united and organized in making revolution. During the democratic revolutionary period, Chairman Mao led us to organize peasant associations, topple the landlords and carry

out agrarian reform. During the socialist period, Chairman Mao again led us to get on the broad path of collectivization. What did our victory rely upon? It relied upon the multitude laboring people working in concert and closely following Chairman Mao.

Chairman Mao said, "The greater the number of people, the more extensive the discussions, the higher their enthusiasm and the greater their zeal." He also said, "Under the leadership of the Communist Party, so long as there are people, any miracle in the world can be performed." Practice points to the unqualified correctness of this great truth.

Take our Hsiaochinchuang brigade for instance. From the agrarian reform through cooperation to the switch-over to people's commune, which victory in revolution was not scored under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line by relying on collective strength! In particular, the changes since the great proletarian cultural revolution have illustrated the point more clearly.

Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, grain output all along stayed low and unstable. In good years, it came to only 180 catties. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, under the leadership of the Party branch, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants firmly and unswervingly carried out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, dug ditches to bring salt and alkali under control, built drainage and irrigation systems and vigorously carried out farm capital construction. In the past few years, over 100,000 cubic meters of earthwork were undertaken, and the grain output surpassed the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Production" for three years in succession. In 1973, we sold to the state over 160,000 catties of grain and overfulfilled the grain requisition target two times. Such a colossal irrigation project and so high a grain output would never be dreamed of, not to say accomplished, if we did not rely upon so many people and the collective strength but had things done on a separate household basis. Without the guidance of the correct line and without its collective strength, Hsiaochinchuang could never have witnessed these changes.

Lin Piao imitated Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" in a vain attempt to distract the attention of the broad masses, disintegrate the socialist collective economy and enable capitalism to stage a comeback. We must firmly cherish the conviction that the great strength of a great number of people working in concert is not afraid of any difficulty and can do a better job in socialist revolution and socialist construction. We must thoroughly topple by criticism the reactionary adage "Too many hens help not the laying of eggs; too many cooks spoil the broth."

*

Poverty Strengthens Ambition

- criticism of "Poverty stifles ambition; a scraggy horse sports long hair"

by

Wang T'ing-ho (王廷和)
a Communist Party member and a production team leader

"Poverty stifles ambition; a scraggy horse sports long hair." This is a carbon copy of Confucius' reactionary viewpoint of "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class." It is a very serious slander against us poor and lower-middle peasants and laboring people!

In the old society, we poor and lower-middle peasants were really very poor. This was a result of the exploitation system. The landlord class relied upon us to make a living, but they found it fit to slander us saying, "Poverty stifles ambition; a scraggy horse sports long hair." All reactionary ruling classes have treated the laboring people in this way. Confucius publicized that "there are only the wise of the highest class, and the stupid of the lowest class, who cannot be changed" to slander the laboring people. Lin Piao also styled himself as a "super man" and a "celestial horse." Harping on Confucius' tune, he nonsensically said that the laboring people was mindful only of "firewood, rice, edible oil and salt" and capable of saying, "Congratulations and be prosperous!" This fully exposed his hideous features as a wealthy landlord.

Land is reclaimed by us and tilled by us. The material wealth and culture of society are all created by us laboring people. In our approach to the reactionary ruling classes, we laboring people have always been strong of ambition and bold in courage and dare to struggle and to resist. From Chih of Liuhsia, hero in a slave uprising who angrily denounced Confucius, to T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo (太平天国) and the Boxers' Uprising, there had appeared so many peasant heroes. History is driven forward by our laboring people! After liberation, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we poor and lower-middle peasants, full of ambition, fought heaven and earth. After many years of hard fighting, we have dredged and reopened the river course of the "Ch'aipai River." This has turned a large stretch of low-lying saline and alkaline land that had been hit by floods of disastrous proportions for many generations into high-yield fields that bring in bumper harvests year after year.

Under the leadership of the Party, through mass criticism, we poor and lower-middle peasants have further raised our awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants heroically say: We "are poor but not devoid of ambition." We laboring people are most ambitious and most creative. We must thoroughly topple by criticism such a reactionary adage as "Poverty stifles ambition; a scraggy horse sports long hair" for smearing the laboring people.

*

Only the Proletarians Are Members of the Same Family

- criticism of "Two names cannot be written with a stroke of the pen"

by

Wang Fen (王 枌)
a poor-peasant commune member

"Two names cannot be written with a stroke of the pen." This is an ancient adage widely in circulation here. It means whether poor or rich, all those of the same ancestral line and of the same clan are members of the same family. Is this true or false? Let us first take a look at the facts.

Take our family for instance! My father and rich peasant element Wang Hao-t'ien are blood brothers. In 1942, our village was hit by a flood. There was no harvest from the field. In the severity of winter, it was a snow-bound world. My father took me, a baby of barely five months, and my four elder brothers and sisters, to flee the famine. We went begging. But Wang Hao-t'ien was doing good business and leading a life of dissipation. At that time, my father turned to him for help as he thought of the ancient saying, "Two names cannot be written with a stroke of the pen." Besides, they two were blood brothers! The last thing he expected was that upon seeing us, Wang Hao-t'ien darkened in his face as if a dark cloud had crossed it, and totally ignored us. Fortunately, because two poor relatives of ours warmly received us and helped us look for a ramshackle shed, our whole family was able to find a place of shelter. Later, our parents again led us back to our old hometown. It was then February--a time in between two crops. Wang Hao-t'ien who lived with us in the same courtyard had a heart harder than rock. He knew very well that we had not eaten for several days, but he did not spare us anything and did not come to our rescue. However, the poor relatives of the village, finding that we had nothing to eat and our children were crying from hunger, gave us some of their own food to help us tide over our difficulties.

Whether or not we are relatives , there is always class distinction. Only the proletarians are members of the same family.

Chairman Mao said, "There is absolutely no such thing in the world as love or hatred without reason or cause." In the world, there is obviously only class love and only class hatred. In class society, the slave-owners oppress the slaves, the landlords oppress the peasants and capitalists oppress the workers. Where there is oppression, there is resistance. As far as the revolutionary people are concerned, class exploitation means first slaughtering and second deception. They use so-called "three bonds and five constant virutes," clannish concepts, etc., based on the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius to deceive us in a desire to make us not rebel against them or to make them an object of revolution and docilely work for them like draft animals. But the revolutionary people

have neither been deceived nor fooled by them, and they continuously rise in rebellion. Under the leadership of Chairman Mao and the Communist Party, have finally overthrown the dynasty of the Chiang family, and made the laboring people masters of the house.

The class enemy is not reconciled to our being the masters of the house. They have again disseminated such nonsensical doctrines of Confucius and Mencius as "Two names cannot be written with a stroke of the pen," and "One family of the same surname looks after its members" in a vain attempt to use reactionary clannish concepts to cover up the reality of class struggle. Tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and in the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the revolutionary people have a redder heart and sharper eyes. We certainly must use the Marxist viewpoint on class and class struggle and the Party's basic line to criticize this reactionary adage "Two names cannot be written with a stroke of the pen," which propagates the clannish concepts so as to cover up class struggle, thus making the devilish tricks played by the enemy fall flat.

*

Make Revolution Without Any Faith in the "Mandate of Heaven"

- a criticism of "Horse-riding or sedan-riding is a blessing earned in the previous incarnation"

by

Chou K'o-chou (周克周)
committee member of the brigade Party branch

In order to uphold their reactionary rule and vigorously publicize the "theory of heavenly mandate" advocated by Confucius and Mencius, the exploiting classes through all ages nonsensically said that "horse-riding or sedan-riding is a blessing earned in a previous incarnation, while the cart-pullers and load-carriers are also fated to lead such a life." This is to say that the happiness enjoyed by the exploiting classes is ordained by heaven and the suffering of the poor people is determined by fate. This is sheer balderdash.

The suffering of the laboring people and the happy life of the landlord and bourgeois classes are entirely products of the exploitation system. It is fundamentally not something preordained, much less something pre-arranged by heaven. Take our brigade for instance.

Before liberation, ours was a village inhabited by tenant-farmers. Each summer no matter whether there was a harvest, we had to hand over to the landlords 64 shih of grain for rent. In those years, after leading the life of draft animals all year round, the poor and lower-middle peasants could only get hold of "half a year's food supply in the form of bran plus

vegetables." It was Chairman Mao who delivered us from the sea of bitterness.

After liberation, like the people of the whole country, we broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants have also led a happy life. Especially after the great proletarian cultural revolution, our brigade has gradually made headway in revolution and production and led a better and better life with every passing day. Looking back over the past and at the present, we really find a world of difference between the two kinds of society. Could it be that our "preordained fate" has taken a turn for the better? Could it be a blessing from heaven? It is basically not so. The happy life of today is the result of hard struggle waged by the broad masses under the leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao.

Why should Confucius and all reactionary ruling classes vigorously advocate the "theory of heavenly mandate"? They talked about "heaven" and "fate" because they wanted to make us believe in heaven and in destiny and "bow to heaven and fate" in everything without daring to make revolution.

Like Confucius, Lin Piao also vigorously advocated the "theory of heavenly mandate." He nonsensically said that he "takes order from heaven as well as the people" and disguised himself as "the most exalted" and a "super man" so as to create public opinion for them to usurp Party leadership and state power, and to attain their vicious aim of subverting the proletarian dictatorship and changing the political climate for effecting restoration. This is daydreaming!

The revolutionary people armed with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought rely neither on heaven nor on earth. They trust not the "heavenly mandate" but the revolution and they rely solely on Mao Tse-tung's thought to make revolution. The forward movement of the wheel of history cannot be resisted, and the massive hands of the people will shape the destiny of the world.

*

We Must Be the Master of the Vast Natural World

- a criticism of "It is for heaven to create a harvest and man can only dream, since a fat or lean harvest is decided by heaven"

by

Wang Shu-ch'ing (王树青)
a Communist Party member and a poor and lower-middle peasant

"It is for heaven to create a harvest and man can only dream, since a fat or lean harvest is decided by heaven." This adage circulates widely in our area. Before liberation, we were backward in production here. The people led a life of misery that beggars description. This was mainly

because of the ruthless exploitation by the rich peasants and the arson, slaughter and plunder committed by the most wicked Kuomintang reactionary clique. This coupled with our Paoti hsien being placed at the lower end of the Chiu River and liable to be flooded year after year in its low-lying position often brought us not any grain in the harvest season. We miserable people had no way of making a living. We could only flee from famine and from every food. This resulted in homes in ruin and family members dead or scattered. The reactionary ruling class not only did nothing to eliminate the cause of floods but, on the contrary, talked nonsense saying that "it is for heaven to create a harvest and man can only dream, since a fat or lean harvest is decided by heaven." This was for making us laboring people bow to the "heavenly mandate" or meekly submit ourselves to their rule as slaves generation after generation. Lin Piao, this faithful disciple of Confucius, also cried that he "takes order from heaven as well as the people." Like all reactionary ruling classes through all ages, Lin Piao and Confucius made a vain attempt to use the reactionary "concept of heavenly mandate" to mislead and fool the masses and keep the latter from rebelling against them.

Under the brilliant leadership of our great leader Chairman Mao, by relying on the incomparable might of the people's commune in building irrigation facilities and creating fields, we have scored great achievements. In 1963, Chairman Mao issued the great call, "We must bring the Huai River under permanent control." Chairman Mao's call spelled out what was in the minds of the people of our vast low-lying area. After ten years of struggle to harness the river, the wish of us people in the vast low-lying area has been translated into reality. We have dredged through the Ch'aopai River and brought floods under control. The vast low-lying area has brought in bumper harvests year after year. Heaven and earth are still what they used to be. Why is it that we are no longer hit by floods in nine years out of ten? Why is it that the size of harvest is no longer determined by heaven but by man? This is because Chairman Mao has led us in overthrowing the Kuomintang reactionary rule and stepping onto the socialist golden path.

In the autumn of last year, it rained continuously here. In over 20 days, there were five downpours. With concerted effort and one mind, we fought against the vast natural world. All the water-drawing implements were called into play. After 20 days of vigorous effort, the accumulated water was drained away and a bumper harvest was won. Was this a case of "it is for heaven to create a harvest and man can only dream"? No. It is entirely not so. Chairman Mao has taught, "The people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history." This is the absolute truth. It was by relying on a red heart and a pair of hands and fighting amidst hardships on our own resources that we scored such a victory. We are no longer slaves at the mercy of Nature. We must "let man decide the size of harvest" and be masters of the vast natural world.

*

One Generation Stronger Than the Last

- a criticism of "The beardless is bound to bungle"

by

Wang Kuang-t'ien (王广田)
a Communist Party member and a poor-peasant
commune member

Confucius, this expert in restoration and turning back the wheel of history, had an inveterate disease known as "faith in and love for things ancient." His advocacy of "the beardless is bound to bungle" was a symptom of this inveterate disease. In the eyes of Confucius and his disciples and followers, it was always one generation not as good as the last, the new things not as good as old things, the young people not as good as the old people. Like his ancestral master Confucius, Lin Piao vigorously clamored, "The present is not as good as the past." He attacked the great proletarian cultural revolution, cursed socialist new things and disparaged the younger generation tempered through the great proletarian cultural revolution.

Chairman Mao teaches, "The young people are the most active and vital force in society. They are the most eager to learn and the least conservative in their thinking. This is especially so in the era of socialism." Take our brigade for instance. The young people are not "bound to bungle" but have on the contrary proved themselves very capable in doing certain things. For instance, in a lecture on how to prevent and control rice borers, they first criticized the "concept of heavenly mandate" and the erroneous interpretation of a year of serious insect pests as coinciding with a "celestial year." They stressed that man is the decisive factor and that man's determination will overcome Nature, thus strengthening people's determination and confidence in beating insect pests. After that, they discussed the concrete methods for the control of insect pests. Soon all people of the whole brigade, young and old, male and female, set out together. In three days, all insect pests were eliminated.

In the past, old people grew crops by thinly sowing land spaced with wide ridges. They planted only three seedlings as they moved one step forward, and the grain yield was very low. The young people gave no credit to this way of planting and introduced scientific farming. They were determined to blaze a new trail and create a new high yield. With their own hands, they bred superior strains and introduced rational varieties in an experiment and between rational close planting and thin sowing on widely-ridged fields in an experiment. As a result, the yield from the superior strains far exceeded the local strains, and the yield from rational close planting far surpassed that from thin sowing on widely-ridged fields.

Provided the young people apply themselves in studying Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought and acquiring the experience of the poor and lower-middle peasants, they dare to create new ways in doing things and can do many things that many grown-ups and old people are incapable of doing. Thus each generation can be stronger than the last!

* * *

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO

Consolidate and Develop the Victory of the Great Proletarian Cultural Revolution

- a criticism of Lin Piao's shameless slanders attacking the great proletarian cultural revolution

by

Wei Feng-ying (尉凤英)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, June 25, 1974)

The last part of the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals was a very period of great changes in society in transition from the slavery system to feudal system, with the slaves rising continuously in revolt and the new emerging landlord class continuously growing in influence. Confucius, faithful henchman of the slave-owner class on the decline vilified in desperation this as "absense of right principles throughout the empire" and a case of "rites lost and music ruined" in a vain attempt to uphold and restore the slavery system of Western Chou. In the face of the great victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the bourgeois careerist, conspirator, double-dealer, renegade and traitor Lin Piao hurriedly waved Confucius' black banner of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" in a vain attempt to restore capitalism. He smeared and attacked each and every new thing of the great proletarian cultural revolution and socialism, and was vicious in the extreme. Both Lin Piao and Confucius were clowns vainly attempting to turn back the wheel of history.

Is the great proletarian cultural revolution after all fine or terrible? This is a major question of right and wrong in adhering to or opposing the Party's basic line for the historical period of socialism and a major question of right and wrong in doggedly continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat or restoring capitalism. It is not strange at all that toward a question of this kind, different classes will naturally have sharply opposed views. As far as a handful of class enemies are concerned, the great proletarian cultural revolution has smashed their pipedream for capitalist restoration. Scared to death and seized with implacable hatred they will naturally launch a malicious attack. As far as the broad masses of the people are concerned, the great struggle to continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat "is entirely necessary and unusually timely in consolidating the proletarian dictatorship, guarding against capitalist restoration and building socialism." Therefore, none of them fails to enthusiastically cheer the great proletarian cultural revolution as fine!

Lin Piao was a human being in appearance but a devil at heart. Along with a handful of sworn confederates hidden in a dark corner, he roundly cursed the great proletarian cultural revolution as "an unstable political situation," "fraught with dangers everywhere" and in "a mess."

In fact, if it were described as in a "mess," the great proletarian cultural revolution had actually left their freaks and monsters in a mess. This made them feel that the situation was "fraught with dangers everywhere." They were in great confusion and revealed their true look one after another.

The two bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao were thrown into disarray under the pounding of the dynamic and imposing revolutionary mass movement and were thoroughly destroyed. The two renegade Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao had operated within the Party for several decades. Deeply entrenched, they had usurped a considerable portion of power. They were figures of the Khrushchev type sleeping on our side. Once the opportunity came, they wanted to subvert the proletarian dictatorship and restore capitalism. With the great proletarian cultural revolution exposing and toppling them, it is really fine! This is the most fundamental victory won in the great proletarian cultural revolution. Therefore, we of the working class and the broad masses of the people all applaud and cheer the "mess" that left the class enemy in a "mess," and find it most satisfying!

"There is no construction without destruction." This is a great truth. The great proletarian cultural revolution has completely shattered Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius advocated by them. Meanwhile, Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought is more deeply imprinted on the minds of people. The political evening schools and groups for the study of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought have mushroomed in all parts of the country and trained a number of activists in revolutionary mass criticism. A large army of Marxist theorists has gradually shaped up in practical struggle.

Take for instance workshop of the Northeast Machine Building Factory where I work. In 1958, we established a red-and-expert brigade to absorb the workers of various shifts and groups for participation. Relatively satisfactory achievements were scored in the study of Chairman Mao's works and in the introduction of technical innovations. Since the proletarian cultural revolution, the mass campaign to study Marxism among the broad masses of workers and cadres has again shown new progress.

In the past, Chairman Mao's works were studied mostly as a guide to the solution of problems in technical innovation. Now, everyone has come to understand deeply that in the study of Marxism, the most fundamental thing is to raise consciousness in the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, raise the ability to distinguish between genuine and sham Marxism and raise consciousness in tackling the line and major issues.

In the past few years, everyone's study effort was always closely linked with real-life class struggle and the two-line struggle. For instance, in the criticism of Lin Piao and the rectification of the style of work, the relevant writings on principal contradictions in "On Contradiction" were studied and the reasons why the rectification of the style

of work should be preceded by the criticism of Lin Piao were made clear. In the study of "On Practice," the idealist theory of genius advocated by Lin Piao was criticized. After the relationship between the phenomenon and the essence was realized, the reason why the essence of Lin Piao's line was ultra-right was made clear. In the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, everyone more consciously linked study with criticism. To counter certain manifestations and effects of the revisionist enterprise-building line in the relevant workshop of the factory, an analysis was made in criticism.

In the past, everyone very seldom read Marxist-Leninist books. After the criticism of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao's wicked plot in adopting different tactics to stand Marxism-Leninism against Mao Tse-tung's thought, everyone studied works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings in a planned manner with due regard to the needs of real-life class struggle and the two-line struggle. In this way, it was possible to more thoroughly and systematically master Marxism as a theoretical weapon.

Over the past few years, the study contingent grew and expanded continuously. The moving deeds of the backward turning into the advanced appeared in an endless stream. An annealing squad was in the past relatively backward. Now, it has undergone a big change. Everyone studies seriously and everyone attentively takes notes. There has been some improvement in the awareness of the two-line struggle and there has been a big increase in revolutionary drive. Last year, it was cited an advanced collective in grasping revolution and promoting production.

An old worker was in the past unable to persevere in study. Now he has become an activist in assiduous study. Taking the initiative in making use of his spare time to conduct technical innovation experiments and with the help of comrades, he has completed an important technical innovation that could raise work efficiency three times and save nearly 500,000 power units annually. At present, every squad and unit in the whole workshop has its own group for the study of workers by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings, and a theoretical study contingent comprising over 170 members has been formed. During the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, they have given supplemental instructions in various squads and units and written over 500 big-character posters and over 50 critical articles against Lin Piao and Confucius. They have become a backbone force in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Revolutionaries cannot grow in a hot house and must go and temper themselves in the storm." The storm of the great proletarian cultural revolution has given a large number of old cadres profound education in class struggle and the two-line struggle and enabled them to radiate their revolutionary youth and continuously render meritorious services for the people. Millions of revolutionary people and revolutionary youths have received the best revolutionary training. Thousands upon thousands of successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause are growing up. From the Center down to the basic level, a large number of new cadres full of vitality and vigor have joined leading bodies based on the three-in-one combination of the old, the middle-aged and the young.

Take the system of the Liaoning Provincial Women's Federation for instance. Of the members of the leading bodies of the women's federations at and above the hsien level in the whole province, the newly promoted young cadres account for 44 percent. A still greater number of young women have taken part in the leading bodies of the Party committees at various levels. Li Shao-o is one of the young cadres who have tempered themselves and grown to maturity in the storm of the great cultural revolution. She is 26 years old this year and was originally a returned educated youth. In 1971, she was elected secretary to the general Party branch of a brigade. Now, she is deputy secretary to the Party committee of Peipiao hsien. In her work, she paid attention to tackling the line and major issues and dared to go against the currents. She maintain close ties with the masses and persevered in waging struggle against the class enemy, the revisionist line and erroneous tendencies. The class enemy of a production team set up an underground counter-revolutionary organization to carry out various disruptive activities and incite spontaneous capitalist forces. She personally came to stay at a selected spot in this production team. She conducted penetrating investigations and studies, widely aroused the masses and dragged out the hidden class enemies, thus greatly raising the socialist consciousness of the masses. When she was secretary to the Party branch of the brigade, she found that a leading person in the commune had violated the Party's policy, and she waged in good time a face-to-face struggle against him. Not long ago, she again waged a resolute struggle against certain manifestations and effects of the revisionist line within the hsien Party committee. This gave a boost to the healthy development of the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

"The great proletarian cultural revolution is a powerful impetus to the development of our social productive forces." After the great proletarian cultural revolution, such counter-revolutionary revisionist sinister trash as the theory of only productive forces count, material incentives, profit in command, management of factories by experts, slavish comprador philosophy, the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace, etc., has all been sternly criticized. On the industrial front, through doggedly placing politics in command, the idea of taking the Party's basic line as the key link has been embraced. The policy of "grasping revolution and promoting production" and the "Constitution of the Anshan Steel" have found their way deeper into the people's minds, and the mass campaign to learn from Tach'ing in industry has developed more vigorously.

Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, due to the interference of the revisionist line, the enthusiasm of the masses for socialism was suppressed in another workshop of our factory, and the development of production slowed down. At present, the Party branch is leading the masses to take the Party's basic line as the key link to do things resolutely according to the "Constitution of Anshan Steel," to shatter energetically the ideas of keeping the old installations and to establish vigorously the idea of making innovations and building enterprises. Everyone is for the slogan, "Do things ourselves and turn our palms downward, and don't approach others for help like the sluggards," and for promoting technical innovations in a big way.

In the past, "the technicians put forward proposals for the approval of the cadres and the workers were told how to do things." At present, the three-in-one technical innovation group composed of workers, cadres and technical personnel has been formed. It firmly relies on the workers and also gives full play to the role of the technicians. In the past few years, from the apprentices to the veteran craftsman, from the cadres to the technicians, everyone went into battle and offered advice. Revolution and production were in a stirring and seething state.

In the past, of the 55 work processes in workshop production, the overwhelming majority called for manual hauling of things, cart pushing, clubbing and hammering. The intensity of labor was great, the work efficiency low, the quality of products was poor and operations were unsafe. At present, 48 work processes have been technically reformed, and the results of 130 innovations have been applied to production. Advanced techniques like jetting have been adopted. Operation of individual machine has developed to joint operation of multiple machines forming an integrated set. As a result, labor intensity has been greatly toned down, and work efficiency has been raised many times. There is marked improvement in the quality of products, and the output has surpassed the designed capacity two and a half times. They said with deep understanding, "Without the great proletarian cultural revolution, how could our workshop be where it is today! Lin Piao slandered that our 'national economy has come to a standstill.' He was really uttering nonsense with eyes open!"

We of the working class must assiduously study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought, train a large contingent of workers' theorists, and, at the same time, use the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to reading some works of the Legalist school and sum up the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, so that we can politically and ideologically triumph over revisionism, the bourgeoisie and the ideology of all reactionary classes on the decline and win still greater victory in the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius!

* * *

MINORITY CADRES

Minority Cadres in Southwest China Area Keep to Socialist Road

(NCNA-English Kunming, July 20, 1974)

more than 2,200 minority cadres in a southwest china area are leading the masses along the socialist road, and have been playing an important role in socialist revolution and construction.

the tehung tai-chingpo autonomous chou is located in southwest china's yunnan province. the people of tai, chingpo, achang, lisu and penglung and seven other minority nationalities account for half of its population. sixty percent of the cadres working at leading posts in chou, counties, people's communes and production brigades are from the working people of these nationalities.

before liberation, most of the land was controlled by feudal manorial lords, and farming was done by the slash-and-burn method. people kept accounts by tying knots, and lived in dire poverty. after liberation, under the leadership of the party, the people of the various nationalities formed mutual-aid teams or agricultural cooperatives after land reform or democratic reform to abolish the feudal system of chieftains. a number embarked on cooperative economy directly from the form of farming on family basis. people's communes were set up in 1969, and new achievements have since been made in socialist revolution and construction.

sharp struggle between the two classes and two lines was involved on the question of following the socialist road, and the cadres of various nationalities played the role of vanguards in this struggle.

take jui pan of tai nationality, a member of the communist party committee of the juili county and leader of the kuangshuang production brigade. before liberation, most of the 39 families in his village were poor peasants of tai nationality. in 1956, jui pan and mai hsiang, now secretary of the party committee of chiehhsien people's commune, initiated a mutual-aid team of only five families which was soon expanded to nine. in 1957, they intended to set up an agricultural cooperative because they, working as farmhands before liberation, understood that only the socialist road could free them from exploitation and oppression. but under the influence of liu shao-chi's revisionist line, the county leaders did not consent because they thought that the village was small and poor and had only a few cadres. jui pan and mai hsiang discussed with the poor and lower-middle peasants, and formed an cooperative, calling it a "mutual-aid team". however, it was not approved until a year later. by

relying on collective strength, the peasants dug ditches to facilitate irrigation and won a bumper harvest in 1958. per-hectare grain yield increased to 4.07 tons as compared with 2.68 tons in 1956, and grain production averaged 1.25 tons per capita as against 0.77 tons. this cooperative was cited by the state council as an advanced socialist agricultural unit.

in 1962, liu shao-chi ordered people to close down agricultural cooperatives. he also alleged that the minority areas were too backward to set up agricultural cooperatives, and urged peasants to withdraw from them. jui pan said: "we respond to chairman mao's call and take the socialist road. why should we quit the cooperative when it is thriving." going against the adverse current, he led the members in carrying on with the cooperative. when chairman mao in 1964 issued the call "in agriculture, learn from tachai", jui pan organized the people in improving farmland in the spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle. in 1969, they set up the first people's commune. in the struggle against lin piao's revisionist line, jui pan firmly stood on the side of chairman mao's revolutionary line and led the commune members in consolidating the collective economy. they launched a mass movement to learn from tachai, transformed old farming methods and did farming scientifically. they won one bumper harvest after another. the production brigade's grain output in 1972 averaged 6.9 tons per hectare, and 1.9 tons per capita. last year, the brigade won a good harvest in spite of severe waterlogging.

ho la-piao of penglung nationality is vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the santaishan people's commune and was a deputy to the third national people's congress. he said: "our experience tells us that only by following the socialist road directed by chairman mao can we penglung people avoid suffering again." ho la-piao worked as a farmhand for landlords in the old society. since he became a cadre in 1955, he has been taking the lead in keeping to the socialist road.

in 1962, some leaders of the autonomous chou, influenced by liu shao-chi's revisionist line, attempted to force peasants to withdraw from agricultural cooperatives. ho la-piao was then the party secretary of the takang production brigade. he led the poor and lower-middle peasants in resisting the evil trend. he said: "we poor penglung peasants were oppressed by exploiting classes in the old society. we have become masters of our own destiny since liberation. chairman mao indicated for us the road of agricultural collectivization. our production has developed and our living standards improved. we'll never withdraw from our cooperative."

later on, the cooperative became part of a people's commune. by making full use of the collective strength, the takang production brigade achieved a good harvest despite drought, insect pests and other natural disasters in 1972. grain output was 4.5 times that in 1956, the year before the agricultural cooperative was established.

the production brigade diversified its economy in line with chairman mao's teaching "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development". the commune members of the brigade plant tea bushes, tung oil trees and other cash crops on more than 36 hectares of mountain slopes. they bred more than 1,000 head of draft animals, 11 times the figure before they set up the cooperatives.

the brigade, which did not have a single school in the past, now has six primary schools which enroll over 80 per cent of the local school-aged children. besides, it has a clinic.

the peasants said: "our children go to school tuition-free and we enjoy free medical service. we have enough to eat and wear. every family uses electricity light. we owe all this to the wise leadership of chairman mao. we also thank ho la-piao, our good cadre, for leading us along the socialist road."

in line with chairman mao's teachings on integrating theory with practice, cadres of various nationalities in the autonomous chou assiduously study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works.

thirtyseven-year-old tao chen-kuo is a standing committee member of the autonomous chou committee of the chinese communist party and vice-chairman of the autonomous chou revolutionary committee. the cadre of chingpo nationality worked as a cowherd for a landlord before liberation. after liberation, the party organization sent him to study in an institute for nationalities and in the provincial party school. since then, he has persisted in studying marxist works. he often went to join the masses in doing manual labour while making investigations and leading them in criticizing the revisionist fallacies spread by liu shao-chi and lin piao. he also aroused the local peasants to improve their farming system and methods.

during the pre-liberation days, the local peasants used the slash-and-burn method, and the yield was very low. today, they have turned the area into a new socialist village with a thriving diversified economy.

during the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, tao chen-kuo often goes to study marxist works with the masses and guides them in criticizing lin piao's revisionist line and advocacy of confucius' reactionary ideology.

MEDICAL TEAMS

Shanghai Medical Team Tours Northeast China Frontier

(NCNA-English Harbin, July 19, 1974)

a medical team from shanghai has recently concluded its one-year roving missions in china's northeast frontier province of heilungkiang and returned to the metropolis.

the team was made up of 110 medical workers from shanghai, including doctors over sixty and fresh graduates from medical institutions.

as soon as the team arrived in this province in june last year, it broke into sub-teams to work in three counties along the bend of the heilungkiang river east of the lesser khingan mountains and in another three counties on the other side of the lesser khingans.

in line with chairman mao's directive "in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas", the medical team gave priority to the least accessible areas and areas inhabited by minority nationalities. over the past year, it visited 90 per cent of the production brigades in the three counties of aihwei, hsunke and sunwu. one sub-team which was assigned to hsunke county treated about 700 patients during its stay in a people's commune. among them was a peasant woman who had lost her labour-power for splenomegalia (large spleen). she had tried to go to doctors in other places, but travel difficulties had delayed her. after the shanghai medical team removed her spleen, four kilograms heavy, she was soon able to do some light work.

the team gave a general physical check-up for the people of olunchun nationality, one of china's smallest, who live in compact community in two people's communes. it treated patients free of charge and propagated the "must's" for preventing diseases. people there warmly described them as "good doctors sent by chairman mao."

sixtysix-year-old hu chih-yuan, director of the gynaecological department of the shanghai no.6 people's hospital and a communist party member, was enrolled in the team only after persistent applications. once in the countryside, he often worked into the dead of night, taking part in general physical check-up for the commune members and lecturing to the rural trainees.

the medical team also took it upon itself to help the cooperative medical service in production brigades. the sub-team assigned to hsunke county summed up and popularized the experience of advanced brigades and helped those which did not yet have the service to establish it.

now all brigades in the county have their own cooperative medical institutions. the team members also joined the local "barefoot doctors" in growing medicinal herbs and taking other measures to consolidate the service.

in the past year, the medical team also trained 171 "barefoot doctors" for the brigades. it ran three-month training courses in internal and external medicine, gynaecology and obstetrics, paediatrics, oralogy, anaesthesia and laboratory work.

PORTS

Chinese Ports Handle More Cargo in First Half of This Year

(NCNA-English Peking, July 20, 1974)

the amount of cargo transported and handled at chinese ports under the ministry of communications for the first six months of this year shows increases over the same period last year. there was a 12.7 percent increase in the shipment of iron and steel and 17.6 percent increase in oil.

since the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius started early this year, the cadres and workers, taking the party's basic line as the key link, have seriously studied works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works and penetratingly criticized lin piao for trumpeting the confucian precept "restrain oneself and return to the rites" in an attempt to restore capitalism. this has raised their awareness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and spurred their revolutionary enthusiasm for building socialism.

with the workers of the national pace-setter taching oilfield as their example, the dockers of the ocean shipping bureaus of kwangchow and shanghai examined their work and seriously looked for ways and means to handle more cargo. as a result, the volume of cargo handled by the kwangchow and shanghai bureaus in the first half of this year was 21.5 percent and 13.2 percent respectively higher than in the same 1973 period. the shanghai dockers, who had overfulfilled the state plan for 1973, continued to grasp revolution and promote production and completed the production target for the first six months of this year. they handled 3.9 percent more cargo than in the same period last year. the tientsin harbour in the first six months handled 3.8 percent more than in the corresponding 1973 period while chinhuangtao harbour registered an increase of 68.1 percent.

COTTON LINTERS

China Overfulfills Quota for Cotton Linters

(NCNA-English Peking, July 20, 1974)

china's cotton processing industry topped by 20 per cent the state quotas for cotton linters for the september 1973-august 1974 period by the end of may. hitting an all-time high, it turned out 50,000 tons more than in the previous period.

linters are the fuzz of short fibres that adheres to cottonseed after ginning. there are 13 kilograms of linters to every 100 kilograms of seed. linters can be used for making blankets, paper, explosives, film and viscose fabrics.

after a good cotton harvest in 1973, party committees and departments concerned in various places strengthened leadership over linters production. and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius fired the socialist enthusiasm of the workers and rural commune members engaged in cotton processing. great efforts were made to explain the uses of linters among the cotton growers, who enthusiastically turned over cottonseed to the mills for delinting.

workers in the cotton processing industry made technical innovations, improved technique and remoulded old equipment to tap the potential of their mills. the double-deck stripping machine remoulded by the changchiao cotton ginning factory in shanghai can delint two kilograms more linter from 100 kilograms of seed, raising the recovery rate by 25 per cent.

more rural communes and brigades are engaged in delinting work. they have produced 50 per cent more linters than in the previous period.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese PLA Football Team Plays First Match in Tirana

(NCNA-English Tirana, July 19, 1974)

the "august first" football team of the chinese people's liberation army played its first friendly match with the "partizan" football team of the albanian people's army at the "qemal stafa" stadium here yesterday. the match was greeted enthusiastically by the crowd of spectators.

among those watching the match were adil carcani, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and vice-chairman of the council of ministers; petrit dume, alternate member of the political bureau of the party central committee and chief of the general staff of the people's army; petro dode, secretary of the party central committee; nesti nase, minister of foreign affairs; and veiz lelo, chairman of the committee for physical culture and sports.

liu chen-hua, chinese ambassador to albania, was also present.

a warm atmosphere of chinese-albanian friendship prevailed at the stadium from the moment the marching-in ceremony signalled the opening of the match. carcani, dume, dode, lelo and liu chen-hua went on to the field, met the teams of the two countries, shook hands all around and had photos taken together with them.

the first half of the match ended in a goalless draw; at the second half, the host team opened up with strong offensives which brought them victory with a 2:0 score.

the excellent physical culture styles shown in the match by both teams made a good impression on the spectators, adding to their enjoyment.

the chinese people's liberation army "august first" football team, led by hsiao kuo-hua, arrived in tirana on july 15. that evening, the albanian ministry of people's defence gave a banquet in the team's honour.

on july 16, hito cako, chief of the political department of the albanian people's army, received the "august first" football team.

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Belgian Ambassador to China Gives Reception Celebrating National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, July 20, 1974)

belgian ambassador to china jacques groothaert and madame groothaert gave a reception here today to celebrate the national day of the kingdom of belgium.

attending were sha feng, chinese minister of agriculture and forestry, chiao kuan-hua, vice-foreign minister, chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, and leading members of departments concerned, including li ching-chuan, yen chih-hsiang, chou jung-kuo, lin chi-hsin and li chuan.

on hand were diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

CHINA AND BURMA

Chinese, Burmese Weight-Lifters Meet in Friendly Contest in Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, July 19, 1974)

a friendly atmosphere prevailed at the contest between the chinese and burmese weightlifting teams at the kwangchow indoor stadium here yesterday afternoon and evening.

the two teams fielded eight weight-lifters each in eight classes. the crowd was deeply impressed by the tenacity and courage shown by the chinese and burmese athletes.

the spectators warmly applauded every successful lift by athletes of either team.

at the end of the contest, chen man-lin of the kwangtung weightlifting team, shook hands with the visitors and by making gestures, he exchanged weightlifting expertise with them. he is a younger brother of chen ching-kai who had improved world weightlifting records on nine occasions. chen man-lin broke a world record in the press event in 1966.

chen ching-kai was among the crowd yesterday. he is now a leading member of the kwangtung provincial branch of the all-china sports federation.

present were also u thaw zin, leader of the burmese goodwill weightlifting team, and u aung su, manager of the burmese team. on hand were also sun yi-wu, vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, and chen yuan-kao, leading member of the kwangtung provincial branch of the all-china sports federation.

the burmese team left here today to tour kunming before going home.

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 19, 1974)

a trade delegation from the people's republic of the congo led by edouard madingou, director of the national office of commerce, arrived here by air today for a friendly visit to china.

it was greeted at the airport by hsueh na, a deputy departmental head of the ministry of foreign trade, and joseph pouckoua, first secretary of the congolese embassy here.

CHINA AND CYPRUS

Situation in Cyprus Discussed at UN Security Council

(NCNA-English United Nations, July 19, 1974)

the united nations security council reconvened this afternoon to continue its consideration of the situation in cyprus.

archbishop makarios, president of cyprus, gave an account of the military coup in cyprus and appealed to the security council to do its utmost to put an end to the situation created by the coup.

in his speech president makarios first pointed out that the coup "was organized by the military regime of greece and was put into effect by greek officers serving in and commanding the cyprus national guard". the coup "is clearly an invasion from outside, in flagrant violation of the independence and sovereignty of the republic of cyprus". he noted that all the people of cyprus, both greeks and turks, suffer from its consequences.

makarios said, "i call upon the security council to use all ways and means at its disposal so that the constitutional order in cyprus and the democratic rights of the people of cyprus can be reinstated without delay."

chinese representative chuang yen spoke at the meeting. he said, "cyprus is a third world country in the middle east and mediterranean region. the chinese government and people are seriously concerned about the present situation in cyprus."

he said, "the people of cyprus have a glorious revolutionary tradition of fighting against imperialism. they waged a prolonged heroic struggle to win national independence, safeguard state sovereignty and territorial integrity and oppose colonialism and imperialism, and finally independence was achieved. in this struggle, archbishop makarios played an outstanding role, which we highly admire. after independence, under the leadership of president makarios, cyprus has pursued a policy of non-alignment, resolutely opposed imperialism and colonialism and made useful contributions to wards supporting the just struggle of the third world countries and peoples."

chuang yen stressed, "the chinese government has always held that the independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity of cyprus should be respected by all countries. we are firmly opposed to aggression and subversion by any outside force against a sovereign state. the question of cyprus should be settled by the people of cyprus themselves. at present, it is of particular importance to maintain vigilance against the superpowers' taking advantage of the situation in cypurs to meddle and fish in troubled waters. the chinese government and people support the third world countries and peoples as well as the people of the rest of the world in their solidarity with the just struggle of the people of cyprus."

the representatives of cyprus, turkey, greece, yugoslavia, romania, india, britain, austria, australia, the soviet union and the united states also spoke at the meeting.

after the speeches, the chairman of the meeting announced that the security council will meet again to discuss the cyprus question.

earlier, at the request of the u.n. secretary-general and the cypriot representative to the united nations, the security council had met on july 16 to discuss the cyprus situation.

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

Dahomeyan President Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Peking, July 20, 1974)

dahomeyan president mathieu kerekou received chinese ambassador to dahomey ku hsiao-po in the palace of republic here on july 18, according to a report from cotonou.

they had a friendly talk.

CHINA AND IRAQ

Chinese Government Delegation Feted in Baghdad

(NCNA-English Baghdad, July 19, 1974)

abdul fatah al yassin, member of the iraqi arab baath socialist party regional leadership and head of the northern affairs of the revolutionary command council, gave a luncheon here today in honour of ho ying, head of the chinese government delegation and vice-minister of foreign affairs.

lin ai-li, member of the delegation and deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs of the chinese foreign ministry, and all the working personnel of the delegation attended the luncheon.

also present was wang pu-yun, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy.

under-secretary of the iraqi foreign ministry abdul hussein al jamali and some members of the iraqi economic delegation which visited china earlier this year were also present.

the luncheon proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Ambassador to China Condemns Pak Jung Hi Clique for Suppressing Patriots in South Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, July 20, 1974)

hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, at a press conference held in the embassy here today, strongly condemned the pak jung hi fascist clique for committing such lawless monstrous crimes as persecuting and slaughtering thousands of patriotic youths, students and democratic figures of south korea recently on charges of involvement in the so-called "case of the national federation of youth and students for democracy".

he said that the extremely barbarous atrocities of the pak jung hi clique were the most vicious criminal acts of opposing the korean people's aspiration for the reunification of the country, which were now arousing great indignation among the korean people and the peoples of the world.

ambassador hyun jun keuk gave the chinese and foreign correspondents present an account of the patriotic struggle waged by the south korean youths, students and people for the democratization of south korean society and the reunification of the country. he stated: "with no atrocities can the pak jung hi puppet clique demoralize the burning aspiration of the south korean youths, students and people of all strata who have risen up for the just cause. the scoundrels can never force them to draw back from the road of struggle."

the pak jung hi clique must immediately and unconditionally discontinue their reckless criminal acts of executing and murdering the patriots, the ambassador demanded, adding: "at the same time, they must immediately retract the unjustifiable penalties upon the youths, students and democratic figures and release them without delay."

CHINA AND LAOS

Chinese Medical Team Arrives in Vientiane

(NCNA-English Vientiane, July 19, 1974)

at the invitation of the provisional national union government of laos, a chinese medical team led by fang chi arrived here yesterday to give medical treatment to prince souvanna phouma, prime minister of the provisional national union government of laos.

the team was greeted at the airport by officials of the foreign ministry of laos.

chinese ambassador to laos kuo ying was also present.

CHINA AND NIGER

Joint Communique on Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between People's Republic of China and Republic of Niger

(NCNA-English Peking, July 20, 1974)

joint communique on the establishment of diplomatic relations between the people's republic of china and the republic of niger.

the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the republic of niger, in conformity with the interests and wishes of the two peoples, have decided to establish diplomatic relations at the ambassadorial level as from july 20, 1974.

the government of the people's republic of china firmly supports the just struggle carried on by the government of the republic of niger to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty and develop the national economy.

the government of the republic of niger recognizes the government of the people's republic of china as the sole legal government representing the entire chinese people, and taiwan province as an inalienable part of the territory of the people's republic of china.

the two governments have agreed to develop friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries on the basis of the principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-

interference in internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit, and peaceful coexistence.

(signed) chi peng-fei, minister of foreign affairs of the people's republic of china

(signed) captain moumouni djermakoye adamou, minister of foreign affairs and cooperation of the republic of niger

done in peking, july 20, 1974.

Joint Communique on Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Niger and China-Niger Government Economic and Technical Cooperation Agreement Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 20, 1974)

a joint communique on the establishment of diplomatic relations between the people's republic of china and the republic of niger was signed in peking this afternoon. the joint communique announced that the governments of the two countries have decided to establish diplomatic relations at the ambassadorial level as from july 20, 1974.

an agreement on the economic and technical cooperation between the two governments was signed at the same time.

teng hsiao-ping, chinese vice-premier, and major sani souna sido, leader of the government delegation of the republic of niger and vice-president of the supreme military council, attended the signing ceremony.

chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei and niger minister of foreign affairs and cooperation captain moumouni djermakoye adamou signed the documents on behalf of their respective governments.

present at the signing ceremony on the niger side were ibrahim loutou, anou mahamane, ahmed mouddour, moussa oumarou, moussa bako and wagada oumar.

present on the chinese side were li ke, ho kung-kai, chang keng-ho, chao yuan, li pu-hsiao, kao chien-chung and liu pai.

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Vice President Sido

(NCNA-English Peking, July 20, 1974)

chinese premier chou en-lai met and had a cordial and friendly talk here this afternoon with major sani souna sido, leader of the government delegation of the republic of niger, vice-president of the supreme military council of niger, minister of development and minister of mines and water resources.

present on the occasion were vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, foreign minister chi peng-fei, as well as kao chien-chung and lo hsu.

present were also members of the niger government delegation: captain moumouni djermakoye adamou, minister of foreign affairs and cooperation, and ibrahim loutou, ambassador of the republic of niger to the federal republic of nigeria.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping, Vice President Sido Continue Talks in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 20, 1974)

Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and Major Sani Souna Sido, leader of the government delegation of the Republic of Niger and Vice President of the Supreme Military Council, continued talks in a friendly atmosphere here this afternoon.

Vice President Sido Gives Return Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 20, 1974)

major sani souna sido, leader of the government delegation of the republic of niger, vice-president of the supreme military council of niger, minister of development and minister of mines and water resources, gave a return banquet at the great hall of the people here this evening.

attending were teng hsiao-ping, chinese vice-premier, chi peng-fei, foreign minister, fu hao, vice-foreign minister, li ke, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade, li ta, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, huang tso-chen, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of other government departments and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

present were captain moumouni djermakoye adamou, member of the niger government delegation and minister of foreign affairs and cooperation, and other members of the delegation.

the banquet hall was hung with the national flags of china and niger.

vice-president sido made a toast at the banquet, which was alive with expressions of friendship. he said: "the delegation i have the honour to lead is satisfied with the results of the talks it had with the chinese side. these results are specifically embodied in the communique on the establishment of diplomatic relations at the ambassadorial level signed between the people's republic of china and the republic of niger, and have laid the foundation for economic and technical cooperation between us." he was confident that this would help strengthening the ties of friendship between the people of china and niger and the mutual understanding between them. the talks, vice-president sido added, showed that the two sides were unanimous in their views on all questions under review. it cannot be otherwise, he said, for china suffered from imperialist, capitalist and colonialist oppression and that is why she best understands niger's problems, hopes and views.

in reply, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping said: "the visit of the government delegation of the republic of niger is crowned with success. major sido and premier chou en-lai had a cordial meeting today. in the past few days, we, the two sides, have had friendly talks on the development of friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries and on international questions of common concern. we have signed a joint communique on the formal establishment of diplomatic relations between the two countries and an economic and technical cooperation agreement. this signifies a new stage in the relations between our two countries. i hereby extend warm congratulations on behalf of the chinese government and people."

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping asked major sido, upon returning home, to convey the chinese people's friendly feelings and cordial regards to the niger people.

their speeches were followed by the playing of the national anthems of china and niger.

present on the occasion were diplomatic envoys of african countries to china.

this morning, major sido and the other distinguished niger guests visited the great wall and ting ling, one of the tombs of the ming dynasty in the company of li ta.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 19, 1974)

tu hsing-yuan, chinese vice-minister of water conservancy and power, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the delegation of the pakistan water and power development authority led by shahnawaz khan, chairman of the authority.

minister naseem mirza and an official of the pakistan embassy here attended.

present were leading members of departments concerned, including lu ping, yen chia-hua, cheng pu and chu ching-teh.

the delegation flew in peking last night for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the ministry of water conservancy and power.

CHINA AND POLAND

Peking Cocktail Party and Film Show Mark Polish National Liberation Day

(NCNA-English Peking, July 19, 1974)

the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-poland friendship association gave a cocktail party and film show today, celebrating the 30th anniversary of the national liberation day of poland.

polish ambassador to china franciszek stachowiak and his wife, and embassy officials, as well as polish representatives of the office here of the sino-polish shipbrokers company attended.

also present were yu chan, vice-foreign minister, li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and leading members of departments concerned, including chang yun-chih, li shu-chien, hsiang chung-pu, kan mai, chou chiu-yen and chang chang.

chinese documentary films were shown on the occasion.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Youth Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 19, 1974)

ou tang-liang, leading member of a section under the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china, gave a dinner here this evening in honour of the swedish youth delegation with ronny scheuler as its leader and anders berge as its deputy leader.

present were chang hsueh-chun, deputy secretary of the peking municipal committee of the communist youth league, and leading members of other departments concerned, including chu ta-cheng and chu liang, as well as representatives of peking youth.

the swedish delegation arrived here by air yesterday evening.

CHINA AND TOGO

New Chinese Ambassador to Togo Leaves Peking for Post

(NCNA-English Peking, July 20, 1974)

Yueh Hsin, new Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of the People's Republic of China to the Republic of Togo, left here by plane today for his post.

CHINA AND TURKEY

Mrs. Turan Gunes Leaves Shanghai for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Shanghai, July 19, 1974)

mrs. turan gunes, wife of the turkish minister of foreign affairs, and other distinguished turkish guests wound up their friendly visit here and left by air today for kwangchow in the company of chinese ambassador to turkey lin chun.

the distinguished turkish guests were seen off at the airport by wang hsiang-chun and chang chen-ya, standing committee members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of other departments concerned.

the distinguished turkish guests arrived here from peking on the morning of 18. while in shanghai, they visited

the shanghai industrial exhibition, a people's commune and a children's palace, and attended a song and dance performance.

they were guests of honour at a banquet yesterday evening given by wang hsiang-chun. hosts and guests proposed toasts to the constant consolidation and development of the friendship between the people of china and turkey.

Turkish Foreign Minister's Wife Leaves Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, July 20, 1974)

mrs. turan gunes, wife of the turkish foreign minister, and other turkish guests wound up their friendly visit to china and left here for hongkong by train today.

they were seen off at the railway station by vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee sun lo-yi, chinese ambassador to turkey liu chun and leading members of local departments concerned.

the distinguished guests flew in here from shanghai yesterday afternoon and were honoured at a banquet given by the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee in the evening. they visited the kwangchow museum and were taken on a tour of the city.

Chinese Gymnastic Team Gives First Performance in Istanbul

(NCNA-English Peking, July 19, 1974)

the chinese gymnastic team now visiting turkey gave its first performance in istanbul on july 17 to warm welcome from 1,500 spectators, according to a report from that city.

the chinese gymnastic team led by lu teh-hsin arrived in turkey on july 15 for a friendly visit and participation in the second istanbul international festival.

CHINA AND UNITED NATIONS

Chinese Delegation to UN Sea Law Conference Holds Reception

(NCNA-English Caracas, July 19, 1974)

the delegation of the people's republic of china to the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea held a reception here this evening.

over 300 guests attended the reception. among those present were chairman of the conference h.s. amerasinghe (sri lanka) and heads of delegations or representatives of about 100 countries.

present were also under-secretary-general for legal affairs of the united nations constantin a. stavropoulos and high officials of the various departments of the organization commission of venezuela for the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea.

at the reception, deputy leader of the chinese delegation ling ching and other members of the delegation made broad contacts and had friendly conversations with the guests.

1st Committee of Law of Sea Conference Ends Initial Debate

(NCNA-English Caracas, July 19, 1974)

the first committee of the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea has ended its initial debate on the question of the regime and the machinery governing the international sea-bed area.

in the past five days, more than 60 delegations have made clear their positions and views on two basic issues: first, who shall exploit the area; and secondly, the structure, powers and functions of the international machinery.

leader of the tanzanian delegation j.s. warioba stated definitely during the debate, "our duty now is to take a political decision on the various issues." delegations must make their intentions clear, he said.

the tanzanian representative added that historical lessons have taught that "for lasting peace to be established it is not enough just to agree... nor is it enough just to avoid confrontation between the superpowers, for even the superpowers alone cannot guarantee real peace on earth." he emphasized, "we must therefore conclude not a treaty for the superpowers, or the technologically advanced states alone or to serve the interests of some deep sea ventures".

peru, venezuela, mexico, jamaica, ecuador, uruguay, chile, trinidad and tobago and some other developing countries favoured the creation of an international authority which should have sufficient powers to play an important role, directly exploiting sea-bed resources. the sea-bed authority should control all economic and related activities in the area. as early as 1971, 13 latin american countries had put forward a similar proposal.

at the very opposite of this thesis, the two superpowers and certain industrialized countries took a fancy to the licensing system and opposed the direct exploitation by an international machinery. the soviet revisionist representative asserted that the proposal of the latin american countries "deprives all states of the right to exploit the area". in order to continuously plunder and monopolize the marine resources, he claimed, "every state has the right to exploit the area." the representative of the other superpower, the united states, sang the same tune by saying that all states must have non-discriminatory access to sea-bed resources.

representatives of many developing countries categorically rejected the superpowers' assertion. they held that this will permit monopolies to use the licensing system for achieving maximum profits.

representative from trinidad and tobago said the approach favoured by superpowers, under which the sea-bed authority would simply license exploitation by others, meant "relinquishment of control to those for whom private profits were the primary consideration". some other representatives also pointed out that a licensing system would make it possible for the best parts of the sea-bed area to fall quickly under the control of large consortia "which did not represent the interests of the developing countries".

the tanzanian representative stressed that the idea of licensing companies to exploit reminded him of the german and british east african companies of colonial times "which have always been the arms of colonialism, imperialism, neo-colonialism and human exploitation". "we are reminded of the multinational companies which daily drain the third world of its natural and human resources in order to feed a handful of countries which account for a small portion of the world's population", he said.

the tanzanian representative maintained that a system of privilege for the technologically advanced superpowers is not in the interest of mankind. the authority to be established must itself exploit the area, he said.

debating on the issue of jurisdiction of the authority to be established, the third world countries once again opposed the two superpowers' hegemony. representatives from venezuela, mexico, colombia, ecuador, pakistan and

other countries maintained that international ocean space should be viewed as a unity. there should be a single regime governing all international ocean space and all activities related thereto. the future authority should administer all resources in the sea-bed as well as the water above.

the two superpowers came out to defend their interests of marine hegemony under the pretext of "freedom of the high seas". the soviet representative asserted that the regime "shall not affect" the legal status of the superjacent waters and the airspace above. this "important principle" must be enshrined in the future law of the sea convention. the future authority "should be concerned only with" the sea-bed exploitation beyond the continental shelf. any attempt to endow the authority with related power will "undermine" the general agreement on the convention. the u.s. representative also clamoured that the discussion of the inclusion of the water column in the regime does not fall within the competence of this committee. he even threatened to raise a point of order at the meeting if any delegation should mention this question again.

in resolute rebuff to such an unjustified action, representatives from mexico, colombia and venezuela said that they represented sovereign states and nobody can keep them from expressing their views. they pointed out that all the issues are interrelated. they said they cannot talk about the sea-bed without mentioning the water column.

with regard to the powers and functions of the assembly and the council of the envisaged international machinery, many developing countries held that the assembly should be the supreme organ of the authority and that the council should be an executive organ responsible to the assembly. they emphasized that all people must be equitably represented, the decision making procedures must be democratic and "no system of vetoes in any organ of the machinery could be accepted".

speaking at the committee meeting, chinese representative ke tsai-shuo said the international sea-bed resources are the common property of the people of the whole world, (and such resources must not be appropriated in any way by any state or person. therefore, he said, we must ensure the equitable sharing by all states, big or small, coastal or landlocked, in the benefits derived from the exploitation of such resources, taking into particular consideration the needs of the developing countries. we are opposed to the superpowers taking advantage of their advanced industrial technology to plunder the sea-bed resources by direct or indirect means, and we are opposed

to professing to care for, while actually impairing, the interests of the developing countries.

he said that it is also pointed out in the relevant u.n. general assembly resolutions that the international sea-bed area should be used for peaceful purposes. therefore, we must oppose the superpowers conducting military operations in the area under whatever cover. the emplacement of nuclear and all other weapons as well as activities of all nuclear submarines in the area shall be prohibited. scientific research and other related activities in the area shall also be subjected to appropriate regulation. we are opposed to military espionage carried out under cover of "scientific research".

referring to the envisaged international machinery, he said that its purpose should be to work for the benefit of the people of all countries, particularly the developing countries. the international machinery should be endowed with real powers, including the power of engaging directly in the exploration and exploitation of the resources in the international sea-bed area. should the power of exploitation fall into the hands of the one or two superpowers or monopolies, he said, this common property would remain common property only in name while in fact it would be turned once again into their private property. from this we can see why the superpowers take such a fancy to the licensing system and oppose the direct exploitation by the international machinery, and why they dislike the proposal submitted by 13 latin american countries to such an extent as to hold it up to mockery.

on the composition of the international machinery, ke tsai-shuo said that the principles of equality among big and small nations and of rational geographical representation should be observed. the developing countries which constitute the majority of the countries of the world have played and are playing an ever greater role in international affairs; they ought to have a greater weight in the international machinery. but the superpowers have advanced an extremely unreasonable proposition. for instance, a superpower has proposed six seats to the seven countries in the region where it is situated, and six each to asia, africa and latin america for all their much more numerous countries. how can this be described as fair and reasonable?

he said: we agree with many delegations that, pending the establishment of the international regime and the machinery, no state or person shall engage in activities of commercial exploitation in the international sea-bed area, if such activities are already underway, they must be stopped. this principle has already been clearly specified in resolution 2574d adopted by the 24th session of the u.n. general assembly and should be respected by all states.

TERRITORIAL WATERS

General Debate at Third UN Conference on Law of Sea Reflects Third World Unity in Opposing Hegemonism

(NCNA-English Peking, July 20, 1974)

the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea held a 11-day general debate at which about 120 delegations took the floor. the course of the debate fully reflects the continuous growth of the present excellent situation in which the third world unites against hegemonism. it also shows that the old order based on colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism has been confronted with an ever more furious onslaught.

representatives from many developing countries strongly condemned in their speeches maritime hegemonism of the superpowers, particularly the so-called "freedom of the high seas", and resolutely demanded the shattering of monopoly and domination of the sea by the superpowers and a complete reconstruction of the old order of the law of the sea. the coastal and landlocked countries under development have strengthened their solidarity in the struggle and demonstrated mutual understanding and support. the two superpowers, unable to ward off, are placed in total isolation.

speaking at the international forum of the current conference on the law of the sea, representatives of the broad sections of third world countries directed the spearhead of their struggle at the old law of the sea and its core -- "principle of freedom of the sea" -- which the two superpowers revere as an infallible law. in face of the superpowers' efforts to defend this old regime of the law of the sea and their attempts to keep on imposing onto the third world countries the piratical logic of "freedom of the sea", "freedom of navigation" and "freedom of fishing", many representatives of asian, african and latin american countries expressed their strong indignation and opposition, and voiced their righteous appeal during the general debate: times have changed and the international situation has undergone a radical change; the old law of the sea should not be patched up but ought to be thoroughly reconstructed. president of venezuela carlos andres perez pointed out in the opening speech: "we should create a new law for mankind, without egoism or national predominance, without imperial pretensions. meanwhile, the lesson of many centuries on defraudation and humiliation of the weak by the strong should be drawn." many representatives of the third world countries vigorously called for "a change in the past history of the seas and oceans which have been abused by the great powers as a means of conquest, domination and colonization".

refuting the superpowers' gangster logic of "freedom

of the sea", the leader of the tanzanian delegation pointed out that the so-called "freedom of the sea" "has become a catchword, a licence and an excuse for plunder and exploitation of the riches of the sea by a few. it has become an excuse for a few to roam and terrorize the world." he declared: "this type of freedom belonged to the old order and it has outlived its time exclamation" the leader of the delegation of thailand noted that "freedom of the sea" was in fact "encompassing freedom of deployment of force, freedom of rivalry for power, freedom to monopolize the exploitation of marine resources, and also freedom to pollute".

the movement for 200-mile maritime sovereignty initiated by a number of latin american countries in the 1950's is in full swing today. during the debate, the stand in defence of 200-mile maritime rights won wide support and the idea of establishing an exclusive economic zone had become the general trend at the conference.

in this situation, the representative from soviet revisionism played a sly trick by putting forward a proposal which is seemingly sympathetic with 200-mile economic zone but in essence obstinately persists in maritime hegemonism, attempting to impose this formulation on the numerous littoral countries. the u.s. representative put forward a similar proposal later. the soviet representative's hoax, however, was exposed on the spot by representatives from third world countries. the peruvian representative pointed out that the soviet representative was playing the trick of "trojan horse". the ecuadorian representative declared definitely that "ecuador will not accept a convention which impairs in any manner the integrity of its rights over the renewable and non-renewable resources in the 200-mile sea area." the strong opposition evoked by the speeches of the representatives of soviet revisionism and the other superpower fully manifests that the two hegemonic powers are in a predicament as the verse goes, "flowers fall off, do what one may".

both the two superpowers attempted to exchange conditional "recognition" of 200-mile economic zone for "free passage" of their warships and submarines through straits of sovereign countries. this unjustifiable stand met with strong denunciation and stern repudiation from representatives of some small and medium-sized countries, especially those from the countries adjacent to straits. they expressed firm opposition to the contempt for the sovereignty of those countries adjacent to straits shown by the superpowers attempting to launch military aggression and contending for hegemony. the malaysian representative said that by demanding "free passage" for their warships through the straits, a minority of big powers

are pursuing their "global strategic interests". the spanish representative said that some countries had military aims in advocating "free passage" and "free overflight" of straits. their purpose is to "guarantee" their right to "make a show of their naval and air forces at the sea areas under the sovereign jurisdiction of other countries".

before and during the conference, the two superpowers, with evil intent, took no end of pains to sow discord between the coastal and landlocked states. but these states responded with mutual understanding and mutual support. in their speeches at the conference, the representatives of 46 coastal states pledged support for the claims of the landlocked states for free access to the oceans and the sharing of sea resources. the landlocked states, zambia, uganda and bolivia, on their part supported the stand for 200-mile maritime rights.

the conference adopted, in spite of all obstructions and with an overwhelming majority vote of 88 to 2, a decision to invite the african national liberation movements and the palestine liberation organization to send their representatives to the conference as observers. this represents yet another victory of the third world countries in their united struggle against the hegemonic powers. the representative of salvador has put it well: africans, asians and latin americans have united together in a common cause deeply affecting the prospects of their development.

as the conference has begun debate at committee meetings, the struggle is becoming still fiercer. the jamaican representative said his country does not believe that "some spiritual conversion has suddenly descended upon the pirate nations of the past and the present". to be sure, hegemonist forces will not quit the stage of history of their own accord. the struggle for a change of the old law of the sea will be a protracted and complicate one, but it is the firm conviction of the third world countries that they are advancing from victory to victory to bring about a new law of the sea so long as they persist in struggle, unite with all the forces that can be united and fight unremittingly against the two superpowers' maritime hegemonism and in defence of their own state sovereignty and national resources.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

August 1, 1974 No. 5666

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CONTINGENT OF WORKERS' THEORISTS

It Is Necessary To Have a Contingent of Theorists of the Working People

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 11, 1974)

The contingent of Marxist theorists of the No. 2 Workshop of the Shanghai No. 3 Steel Mill is a very vigorous force in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

Under the leadership of the Party organization, this force has used Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought to make propaganda among the masses and to arm the masses, and together with them, energetically used the Marxist stand, concept and method to study the condition and history of class struggle and scored one victory after another in the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

This force has been accorded widespread welcome in the workshop. The workers said with justifiable pride: We of the working class are the main force for criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius and our contingent of theorists is the bayonet squad of the main force.

The practice of revolutionary struggle has made the cadres and masses of the No. 2 Workshop realize that it is necessary to have a contingent of theorists of the working people not separated from production. It is imperative to have this contingent and it is not something unessential. Whether or not there is such a contingent makes a lot of difference.

"It is necessary to have a contingent of theorists of the working people." This is another experience gained by the No. 2 Workshop in the deep-going, widespread and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

Why the Necessity To Build a Contingent of Workers' Theorists for Our Own Unit

The comrades of the No. 2 Workshop fully understood the importance of the contingent of professional theorists. They have listed a host of facts to show the guidance and assistance given them by the professional theorists. However, the comrades of the No. 2 Workshop are still of the opinion that it is not most essential to build a contingent of Marxist workers' theorists in the workshop. The members of the contingent of theorists of the No. 2 Workshop work and live among the people. They are acquainted with the demands of the masses and familiar with the language of the masses. They have personally taken part in the practice of the three great revolutionary movements, and have a deeper and more comprehensive understanding of reality. In this way, they are able to play a prominent role in combining theory with practice in satisfying in good time the demands of the masses and guiding and assisting the masses in study, and to give effective impetus to the deep-going, widespread and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the ranks of theorists of the No. 2 Workshop are able assistants to the Party organization. At the criticism meetings of squads and units and in the general criticism meetings held in the workshop and the plant, they set the pace in speaking and in making criticism. When the Party organization guided the masses to criticize the reactionary program adopted by Lin Piao to emulate Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," many of the old workers associated themselves with their own history of suffering, the "April 12" massacre of Chiang Kai-shek and the counter-attack and settlement of past accounts conducted by the homecoming delegation of landlords to expose the cruel oppression and sanguinary suppression of the working people by the landlord and bourgeois classes. The comrades of the contingent of theorists assembled these materials for writing articles of criticism, joined the masses in making a thoroughgoing criticism of the reactionary essence of Lin Piao's "subdue one's self and return to propriety" in the workshop, and achieved very good results.

The comrades of the contingent of theorists of the No. 2 Workshop are scattered in the various squads and units and this is a favorable condition for helping the Party organization to acquaint itself in time with things and guide the movement. The criticism of the "Trimetrical Classic" is an example. In the course of taking part in the criticism of the Confucian Analects, Shih Ch'ang-fa and Wu Ping-nan, two old workers of the integrated unit of the raw materials section, proposed that the "Trimetrical Classic" should also be criticized. Fu Lin-chang, a young worker of the contingent of theorists taking part in that section that never read this "classic" before. However, from the recitation of the first word "A man is good at his birth" by an old worker from the "Trimetrical Classic," he felt that this "classic" was definitely propagating idealism, the reactionary theory of human nature and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. He immediately reflected this condition to the Party branch. The Party branch supported the view of this worker

and let the comrades of the contingent of theorists print some of the passages from the "Trimetrical Classic" by stencil for everybody to criticize. The criticism of the "Trimetrical Classic" fully expressed the revolutionary initiative of the working class in the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and enabled them to find a way to carry on the movement in a penetrating, widespread and substained manner. Because of this, the struggle to criticize Confucius and Lin Piao was further deepened. Such examples also appeared in our Party branches.

In the movement to criticize Confucius and Lin Piao, the contingent of theorists of the No. 2 Workshop is a vanguard force good at attacking strongly held positions. Whenever difficulties are encountered by the masses, the theorists are the first to overcome them. Because of the malicious slanders spread by reactionaries in history to stand truth on its head, Ch'in Shih Huang was portrayed as a "tyrant" for wide propagation. When criticizing Lin Piao for making use of the criticism of Ch'in Shih Huang to attack the dictatorship of the proletariat in China, how to make a correct appraisal of Ch'in Shih Huang before the people formed an important question. For the sake of capturing this stronghold, the comrades of the contingent of theorists studied the relevant teachings of Chairman Mao as well as historical materials and realized that in unifying China and in founding a feudal state with power vested in the central government, Ch'in Shih Huang played a progressive part in history. They were able to understand clearly that his "burning of books and burying of scholars alive" was a necessary measure for suppressing the restoration forces of the slave owners. With the true facts of history known to one and all, the masses are also able to see more clearly the reactionary featuresof Lin Piao.

This also applies to the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. Some people do not understand the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in history. There are people in the No. 2 Workshop who have said: Both the Confucian school and the Legalist school belonged to the exploiting classes in history. Why separate them into schools, and why study the struggle between them? This represented the thinking of a section of the people. Without clearing up this kind of thinking, it would be difficult for the movement to deepen.

The comrades of the contingent of theorists of the No. 2 Workshop are of the opinion that although both the Confucian school and the Legalist school were representatives of the exploiting classes in history, yet from the point of historical materialism and dialectical materialism, they could still be distinguished by their stand for progress and retrogression, reform and conservativism. The Legalist school kept in step with the tide of historical development but the Confucian school moved against the tide of history. So long as there is Confucianism there will also be Legalism, for the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism has had a history of more than 2,000 years. Without studying its opposite--the Legalist school and without studying the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, the criticism of the Confucian school will not be thoroughgoing enough. Hitherto the chieftains of all opportunist lines, including Liu

Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, all honored Confucius and opposed the Legalist school, and in future, there also will be people honoring Confucius and opposing the Legalist school. Because of this, studying the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism is not merely the study of history for the sake of history, but a matter of extremely great realistic significance and far-reaching historical significance.

The comrades of the contingent of theorists have propagated this principle to the masses and guided them to appreciate fully Chairman Mao's teaching, "It is not only necessary to know the China of the present, but it is also necessary to know the China of yesterday and of tomorrow." They have also set out to introduce personalities of the Legalist school and to annotate the works of the Legalist school together with the masses. Many work sections have set out to introduce such personalities of the Legalist school as Ch'in Shih Huang, Ts'ao Ts'ao and Wang An-shih to the masses and adopted the method of narrating stories which the masses are happy to hear and glad to read.

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the contingent of theorists of the No. 2 Workshop also worked as tutors for the masses of workers in their study of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought. During this period, the comrades of the contingent of theorists studied together with the workers theories as well as the comments on slave society in such works as "German Ideology," "The Origin of Home, Private Ownership and State" and "The State" by Marx and Lenin, and employed them to analyze the condition of class struggle toward the last part of the period of Spring and Autumn Annals in which Confucius lived. Some comrades put in order Chairman Mao's series of brilliant comments on the criticism of Confucius for use as a powerful weapon for criticizing the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius together with the workers. In the course of criticism, whenever the masses encountered difficult passages such as Confucius' "Heaven produced the virtue that is in me. Huan T'ui--what can he do to me?", the members of the contingent of theorists would look up reference materials and seek advice from people before explaining things clearly to the masses. The comrades of the contingent of theorists in the squads and units also took up such work as reading documents, introducing materials and helping the people to sum things up.

The Contingent of Workers' Theorists Grows in the Revolutionary Struggle

The contingent of theorists of the No. 2 Workshop is gradually growing up in the struggle between the two classes and the two lines. It is built in accordance with the need of the revolution as well as the demand of the working masses. In the spring of 1972, when the plan for an armed counter-revolutionary coup d'etat entitled "Outline of Project '571'" of the Lin Piao clique was being criticized, the broad masses of workers of the No. 2 Workshop were extremely angry with the Lin Piao clique that vilified us for "following the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius." However, after the criticism was carried out for a period of time, they

found it difficult to go deeper. At that time, several political propagandists of three of the squads of the steel casting section got organized on their own initiative. They looked through plenty of data and discovered 258 sayings of Confucius and Mencius, which when compared by category with the evil sayings of Lin Piao proved that the follower of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius was none other than Lin Piao himself. They handed these materials to the masses and made criticism together with them. This completely exposed the contemptible tactics of Lin Piao and clearly exposed the crime of Lin Piao in following the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and in attempting to restore capitalism and the ultra-Right essence of his counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

The appearance of this new thing immediately caught the attention of the Party branch. They felt that the original organizational form of installing political propagandists in squads and units could no longer meet the demands of the current struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, and it was necessary to build a contingent of Marxist workers' theorists. After due study, the Party branch selected six workers from the squads and units to form a contingent of theorists in the section. Later, the number of people was gradually increased.

In July the same year, some squads and units under this section experienced considerable difficulties when studying "Anti-Dühring." Some people asked whether or not they could engage teachers to conduct class. However, teachers were not available right away. Some comrades of the contingent of theorists volunteered: Since professional teachers are not available, let us serve as "indigenous teachers" and discuss our comprehension with everyone. With the support of the Party branch, the "indigenous teachers" began tutoring the masses in the study of "Anti-Dühring." The comrades of the contingent of theorists carried out work in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Our chief method is to learn warfare through warfare," and thoroughly scrutinized the specific works by Marx and Lenin which the masses were required to study. By preparing lessons collectively, they took turns to conduct class and provided tutoring whenever required. In conjunction with the realities of the three great revolutionary movements and the things the steel workers were familiar with, they explained difficult passages in a simple way, and were deeply welcomed by the masses.

With the Party general branch popularizing in good time the experience of the steel casting section, the ranks of workers' theorists quickly grow and progress throughout the workshop. Six of the sections (departments) have quickly set up their contingents of theorists, with the number of people increasing from six at the beginning to the 105 at present--80 percent of them are middle-aged and young workers. Given the unified name of "theoretical study group," the regular task of this contingent is to emphasize the study of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought. From the theoretical study groups of the various sections, 17 comrades have also been selected to form a theoretical study group at the workshop level. In the past two years, the theoretical study groups of the various sections (departments) of the No. 2 Workshop have separately tutored the workers in

such works by Marx and Lenin as the "Communist Manifesto," "Critique of the Gotha Program," "Anti-Dühring" (Philosophy), "Ludwig Feuerbach and the End of German Classical Philosophy" and "The State and Revolution."

Party Organization Should Pay Attention to the Ideological Construction of the Contingent of Workers' Theorists

In the process of growth, the contingents of theorists of the No. 2 Workshop has the support, attention and assistance of the Party organization. In order to create necessary study conditions for them, the Party organization has arranged a fixed period each week for study, collective research and discussion. They are constantly permitted to attend study meetings as well as the other meetings of the Party general branch and the Party branches and hear some documents transmitted so that they may understand in time the directives of the higher level and the situation in the development of the current movement, thus broadening their ideological realm.

What is more important is that the Party organization always shows concern over their political and ideological condition as well as their healthy growth. The road taken by the theoretical study groups has not been an even one, and unhealthy ideological seeds of this or that nature have appeared in a few comrades.

For a time, some people thought that taking part in the theoretical study group mainly for studying theory and laying down the foundation. Consequently, they studied very diligently behind closed doors and were not very concerned with actual struggle. These comrades were described by people as "just taking in raw material without producing any steel."

For a time, some people thought that taking part in the theoretical study group was for the sake of writing articles, and once they were able to write good articles, they could make a name for themselves. The idea of "fame" similarly appeared in the mind of the comrades.

Some people became haughty the moment they made some achievements, and on their return after going elsewhere to deliver reports, they were smug and complacent. They described this as "winning glory for the workshop," but were actually still haunted by the idea of "fame."

Although such phenomena were found in the person of a few comrades, the Party organization did not slacken its vigilance and it regarded the overcoming of such ideological seeds a vital issue in the ideological construction of the contingent of theorists that should be grasped. The Party general branch and the Party branches organized the comrades of the theoretical study group to study at different times such brilliant works of Chairman Mao as "Reform Our Study" and "Rectify the Party's Style of Work" and held individual talks with them to enlighten and educate them. Meanwhile, criticism and self-criticism were developed among the members of the theoretical study group. The lesson of the few was jointly accepted as a lesson by everyone. Through constantly summing up lessons learned

from experience, there has been some improvement in the ideological awareness of the comrades of the theoretical study group.

In the process of its growth, the contingent of theorists of the No. 2 Workshop has also received warm support and assistance from the broad masses of workers. There are in the theoretical study group many young people who have never been through the sufferings of the old society. The old workers have on many occasions contrasted the sufferings of the past with today's happiness, and by exposing the crimes of the exploiting classes and reactionaries in the old society, they have conducted a course of profound and concrete class education for strengthening the proletarian feeling of the young people. The masses of workers look upon the studies of the theoretical study groups as most important and actively support their study activities.

Once, young Liu, a member of the theoretical study group, was worried about the pressure of production, and was not prepared to take part in collective study. When old worker Wang Shun-yüan learned of this, he sincerely told him: "You can stop worrying and go. I will take over your work." This deeply moved young Liu, and he deeply realized that the activities of the theoretical study group were not individual activities, but conveyed the trust of the working people.

The broad masses of workers of the No. 2 Workshop provide the contingent of theorists with assistance from every direction, and the comrades of the contingent of theorists also appreciate this kind of support and trust from various quarters, and the historic mission they shoulder.

The struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius has tempered the contingent of theorists of the No. 2 Workshop of the Shanghai No. 5 Steel Mill, and this contingent has grown and progressed. The theorists are at present studying more thoroughly the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, and studying the application of historical experience in the present class struggle and two-line struggle. Together with the contingent of professional theorists and worker-peasant-soldier spare-time theorists throughout the country, they are advancing victoriously in powerful waves to occupy the whole sphere of the superstructure with Marxism.

- Our own correspondent,
Chieh-fang Jih-pao reporter and
Our own reporter

* * *

PARTY LEADERSHIP IN PLA

Give Full Play to the Role of the Party Branch as a Fighting Citadel in the Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius

- experience of the Party branch of the 6th company of a certain unit under the PLA Peking Garrison Command in strengthening Party leadership

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 2, 1974)

Under the solicitude and leadership of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee, the Party branch of the 6th company of a certain unit under the PLA Peking Garrison Command has gained initial experience in strengthening Party leadership in the 5-odd months long campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. Practice of struggle shows that the Party leads everything. Party leadership means the leadership of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. The 6th company has done well in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius because the leading members of the Party branch stand in the forefront of the campaign, lead the masses forward in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and have given full play to the role of the Party branch as a fighting citadel. Recently, they have seriously summed up their experience in strengthening Party leadership and are determined to carry on the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a penetrating, widespread and sustained manner.

Continuously Strengthen Consciousness in Properly Grasping the Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius on the Plane of the Two-Line Struggle

The Party branch of the 6th company has come to understand through practice that in order to strengthen leadership over the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, the leading members of the Party branch must first continuously raise awareness of the great significance of the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius.

At the start of the campaign, through studying Chairman Mao's series of important directives on the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and the relevant documents of the Party Central Committee, they came to understand that the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius was a matter of prime importance of the moment to the whole Party, the whole army and the people of the whole country. However, some comrades were worried that the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius might affect other work tasks. In light of this question, the Party branch called a Party branch meeting and reviewed Chairman Mao's great teaching, "The line is the key link; once it is grasped, everything falls into place." Around such question as the relations between the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and other work, they conducted a serious discussion. Everyone came to understand that the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is a political and ideological struggle to enable Marxism to triumph over revisionism and the proletariat to triumph over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure. It bears on our

Party not becoming revisionist, our army not degenerating in quality and our country not changing in color. So long as the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius is properly carried out and the consciousness of the commanders and fighters in class struggle and the two-line struggle is raised, a boost can be given to other tasks.

The members of the Party branch of the 6th company have also come to realize that in order to carry on the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a penetrating, widespread and sustained manner, it is necessary to repeatedly and constantly use the Party's basic line to educate the army and continuously raise the consciousness of the commanders and fighters in grasping major issues. After making some achievements in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, some comrades developed the idea of "getting close." In light of this problem, the Party branch opportunely called a Party branch committee meeting to restudy the documents on the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius as well as to study the Party's basic line and the relevant comments in the Jen-min Jih-pao and the Hung-ch'i magazine. Everyone was led to discuss things in association with the history of the Chinese revolution and the history of two-line struggle within the Party, the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the past several thousand years and the realities of real-life class struggle and the two-line struggle. Everyone was made to understand further the protractedness of class struggle and the two-line struggle and the necessity of carrying out the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a penetrating, widespread and sustained manner.

Firmly Grasp the General Orientation and Guide the Masses To Lay Hold of Essentials To Deepen Criticism

The Party branch of the 6th company is of the view that in order to strengthen leadership in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, it is necessary to firmly carry out the general and specific policies of the Party and firmly grasp the general orientation of the struggle. Only in this way can mass activism be guided into the correct orbit and mass criticism hit the nail on the head. In compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Our policy must be made known not only the leadership and the cadres but also to the broad masses," they opportunely transmitted the full text of the directives of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee to the masses, and organized everyone to seriously study and discuss and comprehend the spiritual essence of the documents in accordance with the realities of the company unit and to lay hold of the essential points in criticism and policy boundaries. Through the analysis of the situation, the discussion of the harvests reaped, briefing on relevant conditions, and other means, they constantly checked up on the implementation of the general and specific policies of the Party, strove to discover and solve problems in good time and led the commanders and fighters of the whole company to direct the spearhead of struggle against Lin Piao and Confucius from beginning to end without getting entangled with certain problems in such a way as to dilute the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. Thus, the healthy development of

the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius along the correct orbit was assured.

In the course of making revolutionary mass criticism, they kept a firm grip on such an essential point as "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" and penetratingly criticized Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the reactionary doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. The Party branch of the 6th company held that though placed in different eras, Lin Piao and Confucius adopted the same reactionary program of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" for promoting restoration and retrogression. The counter-revolutionary revisionist line of Lin Piao, his political program, theoretical program, and organizational line, his counter-revolutionary double-dealing strategy and a whole set of bourgeois military lines pushed by him were all for restoring capitalism. By laying hold of this reactionary program of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" and making repeated and penetrating criticism of it from various angles, and by laying hold of the focal point and hitting the nail on the head the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius could be continuously deepened. In the past five months and more, they at all times set things in contrast to the fallacy of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" advocated by Lin Piao and Confucius for criticism topic by topic and for in-depth criticism politically and theoretically. Through study and criticism, everyone came further to see clearly the ultra-right essence of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

Conduct the Developmental Mode of Education and Arm the Masses with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's Thought

Chairman Mao pointed out long ago, "After the masses know the truth and share a common goal, they work with the same will." In the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Party branch of the 6th company seriously conducted developmental mode of education promoted by Chairman Mao, aroused the cadres and fighters to seriously read books by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings, and mobilized the masses to work as a team in making a good job of criticism. Every time the criticism of a special topic was taken up or further deepened, the content of study was arranged and the focal points of study were suggested for the commanders and fighters. In criticism, everyone was guided to apply the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method in analyzing problems and exposing essence. Since the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius started, they had organized the commanders and fighters of the whole company to seriously study the documents of the Party's Central Committee and study "Critique of the Gotha Program," "Imperialism, the Highest Stage of Capitalism," "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People," "The Concept of Operations for the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign" and other works. Articles criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius were also read.

With the masses aroused, consciousness in study and criticism rose higher and higher. A people's war to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius was unfolded in the 6th company and incessantly developed in depth.

After getting off on-guard duties, many fighters kept a firm grip on time, seriously read and studied, and took an active part in criticism. In struggle, there emerged group after group of activists in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. Many of them became backbone elements capable of applying relatively well Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought as a weapon and taking part in the struggle in the superstructure. The facts show that only by boldly arousing the masses and persevering in conducting the developmental mode of education advocated by Chairman Mao could full play be given to the revolutionary activism of the masses. Only with everyone consciously reading books and studying and striving to explain problems on the basis of integrating theory with practice can criticism deepened further and further. Only with everyone taking an active part in fighting and with officers and soldiers teaching and learning from each other can the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius be made more and more widespread. Only with everyone having a clear idea of the great significance of the struggle and embracing the idea of long-term fighting can the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius be sustained and carried on.

Continuously Strengthen the Build-Up of the Party Branches in the Campaign To Criticize Lin Piao and Confucius

The leading of the masses by the Party branch of the 6th company to take part in the great struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius offers a very good training for the Party branch itself and has strengthened the building of the Party branch.

The Party branch of the 6th company has come to understand that in order to lead well the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the "squad members" of the Party branch must first take the lead in thoroughly implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. In the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, they first properly carried out what they asked the fighters to carry out. When the fighters encountered difficulties in criticism, the members of the Party branch went down to the squads and platoons to solve them together with the fighters. The members of the Party branch stood at all times in the forefront of the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, and took the lead in study and in criticism. In the process of organizing the army units to carry out military training, Party branch deputy secretary and company commander Wang Hsin-ho joined the fighters in criticizing the bourgeois military line pushed by Lin Piao and criticizing the idealist concept of "born with knowledge" advocated by Confucius, thus raising their consciousness in thoroughly implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian army-building line and deepening their understanding in the viewpoint of practice above all else. The cadres and fighters of the whole company assiduously studied and underwent hard training. They scored outstanding achievements in target practice and were commended by the higher level. Since the beginning of criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, the members of the Party branch of the 6th company have assiduously tackled over 200 works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writing. Nine members of the Party branch have made speeches of criticism

at the company-wide general meeting and eight have written 17 articles of criticism that have been accepted by the Central and local newspapers, magazines and broadcast stations. This has given the commanders and fighters of the whole company great education and enlightenment.

In the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the members of the Party branch of the 6th company have also continuously improved their style of work. They constantly pay attention to the following three points:

First, to constantly analyze the situation, to continuously study the features of the movement and its law and to solve in good time the new problems appearing in the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. Over the course of more than five months, in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "The movement is developing, new things have yet to emerge, and they are emerging in an endless stream. To study the whole aspect of this movement and its development is a big theme that must be given constant attention by us," the Party branch of the 6th company has convened at different times many Party branch meetings and enlarged Party branch meetings to study how to take the Party's basic line as a guide, how to solve the feelings of "getting close" and "taking a breather," how to insure the deep-going, widespread and sustained development of the movement, and other problems. To give a boost to the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, they have opportunely selected 17 cadres and fighters who study hard, are good at studying problems and are credited with a certain mass foundation to form the theoretical group of the company for taking the lead in study and criticism.

Second, to go deep into reality to conduct investigations and studies and to seize the initiative in leading the movement. Since the beginning of the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, the leading cadres of the Party branch of the 6th company constantly go deep into the midst of squads and platoons to ascertain the conditions of the development of the movement and solicit the fighters' views about the movement led by the Party branch. Except for one comrade kept on duty in the company, all members of the Party branch normally go down to the squads and platoons to join the fighters in study and criticism. Party branch secretary and political instructor Wang Hsing-li is responsible for grasping work in the field of the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, but he still goes deep among fighters to conduct investigations and studies and constantly calls forums to listen to the opinions of fighters. Once, in a heart-to-heart talk with the fighters, he noticed that the army unit had relatively little understanding of the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and found criticism rather tough. He brought this problem to the Party branch for a serious study and decided to give supplemental instructions and lectures on the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. This enriched the fighters' knowledge of history.

Third, to continuously sum up experience, to pay attention to bringing up typical examples and to guide the healthy development of the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. In the process of leading

the masses to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the leading cadres of the Party branch of the 6th company have managed to match every step with a summing-up of experiences and lessons and every task with the training of typical examples and to use the typical examples to give impetus to the whole. Since the beginning of the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, they have successively summed up important experiences such as "how to deepen continuously the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius," "how to use the mode of development to carry out well the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius," "how to lay hold of 'subduing one's self and returning to propriety' for repeated and penetrating criticism," etc. They have also brought up and summed up the experiences of 32 typical units and individuals, and given an effective impetus to deepening the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in the whole company.

- By our own correspondent and
our own reporter

* * *

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

Exhibition on Educated Youth in Countryside

(NCNA-English Changchun, Jul. 21, 1974)

an exhibition was recently held in northeast china's kirin province, showing how educated young people are maturing politically in the vast rural areas.

more than half a million young people from peking, tientsin and shanghai and the provinces of chekiang and kirin have settled in kirin's rural areas over the past few years in response to chairman mao's call "it is highly necessary for young people with education to go to the countryside". the number is ten times the total before the proletarian cultural revolution began in 1966.

helped by party organizations at various levels and the poor and lower-middle peasants, the young people have raised their proletarian consciousness and improved their ability. among them, 70,000 have been admitted into the communist party or the communist youth league, and 20,000 have been elected to leading bodies at different levels in the rural areas. many have become primary and middle school teachers, barefoot doctors, tractor drivers and book-keepers.

the exhibition showed that the educated young people are active in the socialist revolution and construction in the rural areas.

seventeen students of the no. 40 middle school in kirin city pledged to "go to the villages and become socialist new peasants". upon their graduation in 1968, they settled in the partly hilly hotung production brigade of the suburban erhtao commune. the hills were denuded, the land was poor and grain yield was low. led by the brigade party organization, the young people joined the poor and lower-middle peasants in waging class struggle and starting a movement to learn from tachai, national pace setter in agriculture. together with the commune members, they built dams, dug canals, planted trees on the barren hills and improved the land. through several years' hard work, the brigade has become prosperous with an all-round development in agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry, side-line occupations and fishery. its grain yield in 1973 was more than three tons per hectare, exceeding the target for areas north of the yellow river set in the national programme for agricultural development.

the 17 young people have grown in political maturity in the course of struggle. one of them, li hsueh, is now a communist party member and secretary of the brigade party branch. last year he attended the tenth national

congress of the communist party and happily saw the great leader chairman mao.

how chi hsiao-tung, a girl from tientsin, had bred fine-wool sheep on the grassland deeply impressed visitors to the exhibition. she settled in the wulanmaotu commune in the khorcin right wing front banner in 1968. while tending sheep, she found that most of them were of a coarse-wool breed with low yield. by combining her book knowledge with practice, she made repeated experiments in an effort to breed fine-wool sheep by artificial insemination, and finally succeeded in raising the rate of pregnancy to 97 per cent. the result has been popularized in the commune.

liu chang-yu, a peking student, is now a barefoot doctor in shengli production brigade of the hsuehtien commune. he has improved his skill through hard study and practice and prepared about a hundred herbal medicines by simple methods. this has won him the approval of the poor and lower-middle peasants.

in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the educated young people in the rural areas used their own examples to refute the fallacies of confucius and mencius advocated by lin piao, such as "those who work with their minds govern, those who work with their hands are governed" and "he who excels in learning can be an official". they said with pride that it is glorious for young people with education to go to the countryside. the movement has strengthened their determination to make revolution in the countryside all their life.

one hundred and fortyeight thousand middle school students in kirin province will graduate this year. greatly inspired by the exhibition, they have expressed their determination to go to the countryside, and their parents have voiced warm support for them.

WORKERS' COLLEGES

Workers' Colleges in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jul. 22, 1974)

shanghai, one of china's leading industrial cities, has set up 48 workers' colleges over the past six years, enrolling a total of more than 7,700 students.

this has created favourable conditions for training more and more technicians and theoretical workers from among industrial workers.

two thousand six hundred and sixtythree students have graduated from these colleges. they are now playing an active role in grasping revolution and promoting production.

in july 1968, chairman mao made an important comment on the investigation report about how the shanghai machine tools plant had trained technicians from among the workers. he pointed out: "it is essential to shorten the length of schooling, revolutionize education, put proletarian politics in command and take the road of the shanghai machine tools plant in training technicians from among the workers. students should be selected from among workers and peasants with practical experience, and they should return to production after a few years' study."

this has become the guiding line for the workers' colleges as well as for the many workers' spare-time schools set up in shanghai.

the workers' colleges are run by factories, industrial companies or industrial bureaus. there are also municipal and district colleges for that purpose. they have departments of science and engineering and of the arts. the period of schooling ranges from one and a half years to three years, and the courses are set up according to actual conditions and needs.

stress is laid on putting proletarian politics in command. all students are required to study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao and take part in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, so that they would learn to apply the marxist stand, viewpoint and method to examining and analysing problems and improve their ability to distinguish between correct and incorrect lines.

proceeding from the practical needs in production, students of science and engineering are encouraged to integrate learning with production and scientific research.

around the design and manufacture of typical products, the workers' college of the shanghai machine tools plant

divides its three-year course into four periods: a short-term study of basic knowledge; study in the course of practice; advanced theory, and again practice. after completing the three-year course, the students generally are able to design machine tools or main parts of machines and make calculations independently. two such courses in the past six years have trained 150 worker-students. those who completed the first course have, in less than three years, made 28 designs in connection with the manufacture of grinding machines or for technical innovations together with fellow workers and technicians. during the second course, the students designed eleven different machine tools. one of these is a precision thread grinding machine devised by the students in three months. it has an automatic grinding wheel adjuster and repairer designed by a woman student, formerly an electric-welder. daring to make innovations, she substituted hydraulic transmission for mechanical transmission. this does away with an electric motor so that the grinder is simpler in structure and easier to operate. the workers welcomed it.

the training of worker-technicians has strengthened working class leadership in the spheres of science and technology and accelerated the growth of production.

many small plants now have their own worker-technicians. some of them have been appointed to leading posts, others have returned to their workshops after the training or become teachers at factory-run colleges.

one of the shanghai industrial corporations has 88 small plants under it. most of them are simply-equipped and have one or two hundred workers each. the corporation in 1972 set up a workers' college with two specialities, special-purpose machines and lamp designing, as well as a short-term training course for heat treatment of metals. over the past two years, 114 technicians have been trained. the worker-students completed some 50 technical innovations while they were still in school. some of the innovations have been adopted by factories. all this has helped speed up technical transformation of the trade.

the colleges have also trained a number of theoretical workers in the past few years. students of arts at the workers' college of the shanghai electric machinery plant studied marxist philosophy, political economy and theory on art and literature, and produced a collection of short stories during the one-and-a-half-year course. after returning to their workshops or sections, they have worked as a backbone force in political study and revolutionary mass criticism.

shanghai also has numerous spare-time vocational schools and short-term training classes for workers. various measures have been taken to help workers study politics, techniques and general knowledge. most of the 6,000 workers of the shanghai machine tools plant have studied in the plant-run school.

worker-technicians now account for 63 per cent of the total number of the plant's technical and engineering personnel.

Leading organizations at all levels in Shanghai have paid attention to workers' colleges. The municipal committee of the Communist Party of China, the municipal revolutionary committee and the municipal trade union council frequently discuss the questions relating to such colleges and spare-time schools, and help them sum up and popularize experience.

SUPPLY AND MARKETING COOPERATIVES

Outstanding Commercial Unit in Southwest China Mountain Area

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Jul. 22, 1974)

The supply and marketing cooperative headed by 37-year-old Tung Tsui-o, formerly a city office worker, has been commended many times over the past 13 years for sterling door-to-door service in the Omei mountain area of southwest China's Szechwan province. Two thirds of the 13 workers spend their time delivering goods to the mountain dwellers and made 1,400 trips last year. No matter how far or difficult the journey, prices are the same as in the store. A key problem when Tung Tsui-o arrived in 1961 was that the villages are scattered in the mountains and people in remote places had to walk dozens of kilometres to the cooperative. Soon after she was appointed its head, Tung Tsui-o called the clerks together to discuss what could be done. "We shouldn't just wait in the shop for customers," she said. "The party wants us to serve the people well. Let's save the peasants the bother of walking so far. That will benefit the commune members and collective production." That is how the home delivery service began. The cooperative has been praised for this not only by the people but at the provincial and national levels.

Winter and summer, rain or shine, the service continues. Mountain torrents suddenly poured into the river one day last summer the sales clerks had to cross to make scheduled delivery. Some people asked them to wait until the weather cleared. But Tung Tsui-o said: "We shouldn't disappoint the commune members." She and several others waded hand in hand across the 40-kilometre wide river with basketfuls of goods on their backs. The commune members were delighted and praised their communist attitude toward difficulties.

the cooperative workers make every effort to get chemical fertilizer, insecticides and farm tools to the production teams in good time. they know how important this is because they help with field work and other chores when they tour the villages.

during her rounds, tung tsui-o, daughter of a poor peasant, joins the production team leaders in making plans for diversifying the economy based on local conditions. while bringing goods to the villages, the cooperative workers also purchase native products, including tea and crude drugs.

tung tsui-o and some commune members succeeded in breeding flata limbata, a small insect that lives on the red ash and secretes a wax used in industry, and their experience was spread. this brought savings to the commune which no longer has to buy the insects from elsewhere.

tung tsui-o consistently spends an hour or two every day in studying chairman mao's works no matter how busy she is. in addition to reading the four volumes of "selected works of mao tsetung", she comes back time and again to "serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune" and "be concerned with the well-being of the masses, pay attention to methods of work" as well as chairman mao's instructions on commercial work. she is determined to serve the people her whole life.

POWER INDUSTRY

China's Power Industry Continues Output Increase

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 21, 1974)

adhering to the principle of "grasp revolution, promote production", china's power industry increased its output by a big margin in the first half of this year over the same period of last year and lowered coal consumption.

the peking-tientsin-tangshan power supply network, one of the major suppliers in north china, reported a 15 per cent increase in output in the period under review. coal consumption was lowered by eight grams per kilowatt hour.

the northeast china network tapped the potential of existing equipment to increase output considerably.

power plants in the shanghai area and the kwangsi and ningsia autonomous regions overfulfilled their output

plans for the first half of this year and ensured supply to industry and agriculture.

led by party committees at various levels, workers in the power industry studied instructions issued by chairman mao and the party central committee on criticizing lin piao and confucius. they made penetrating criticism of lin piao for his crime of trying to restore capitalism by preaching the confucian precept of "restraining oneself and returning to the rites." the criticism aroused the workers' socialist enthusiasm. the workers declared: as a reply to lin piao's criminal attempt to restore capitalism, we must continue the revolution and increase power supply in support of socialist construction.

spurred on by the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, workers of the peking shihchingshan power plant increased output by 12.8 per cent and saved 24,000 tons of coal in the first half of this year.

the harbin thermo-power plant in northeast china set a new output record in the first half of this year, with a 9.6 per cent increase over the same period of last year. while maintaining the ratio between heat and power supply, the plant lowered coal consumption per kilowatt hour by a big margin compared with the same period of last year.

the fuhsin power plant in northeast china produced 48 million k.w.h. more electricity above plan in the second quarter of this year and at the same time saved 3,800 tons of coal and 2.95 million k.w.h. of electricity.

after criticizing the idealist views preached by lin piao that "knowledge is inborn" and "the highest are the wise and the lowest are the stupid", workers in the power industry broke with fetishes and introduced technical innovations to increase production.

technical innovations enabled the wangting power plant to fulfil its production plan every month and lowered coal consumption by a big margin at the same time.

by making use of exhaust gas to heat boiler water, workers of the tientsin no. 2 power plant recently succeeded in increasing the capacity of a steam-turbine generating unit by more than 20 per cent and lowering coal consumption at the same time.

construction of new power stations was accelerated in various parts of china in the past six months. some have already started production.

New Hydro-Electric Power Station Completed on Yangtze Tributary in Central China

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Jul. 22, 1974)

a new 150,000-kilowatt hydro-electric power station went into operation recently in central china's hupeh province.

located in the lower reaches of the tuho river, a tributary of the han river which flows into the yangtze, the huanglungtan hydro-electric power station is one of the major projects for the multi-purpose development of the han river basin. another such project is the tanchiangkou water control project which includes a 900,000-kilowatt power station.

the huanglungtan project includes a 371-metre-long and 107-metre-high dam, a 1,015 million-cubic-metre reservoir and a ship-lift which helps ships pass over the top of the dam. the project now provides electric power for the northwestern part of hupeh province, supplies water for industry and agriculture and improves navigation.

the tuho river was hardly navigable during the flood and the dry season. fifteen- to 30-ton ships can now sail from huanglungtan downstream all the year round and the reservoir itself is navigable for 100-ton ships for a distance of dozens of kilometres. this greatly facilitates the interflow of goods between city and countryside. the reservoir also provides for fish breeding.

construction of the power station started in 1969. under the leadership of the party committee of the construction site, the workers, peasants, cadres and technicians roundly criticized the reactionary revisionist lines pushed by liu shao-chi and lin piao and launched a movement to learn from taching, national pace-setter in industry. they brought the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle into full play and overcame difficulty after difficulty.

according to convention, a 400-metre-long tunnel should be driven to divert water. but it was difficult to drive such a tunnel because of the narrow river bed flanked by cliffs. after careful investigation, the builders decided to break with convention. they used two months to excavate a canal that allows a flow of 800 cubic metres per second, and dammed the river the same year. they put up an earth-stone cofferdam that withstood repeated floods. the excavation of the foundation pit and building of the dam went on smoothly. the station's two water turbine generating units started operation in may and june this year.

GOOD HARVESTS

China Gathers Good Summer Harvest

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 22, 1974)

under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and the impetus of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, china reaped a good summer harvest this year despite a serious drought last winter and this spring. total output rose by a big margin over that of last summer.

output in nine provinces and municipalities -- honan, hopei, peking, tientsin, shanghai, szechwan, kansu, fukien and shensi -- hit an all-time high.

a remarkable feature of this year's summer harvest is that many low-yield areas have caught up with the traditionally high-yield areas, which have continued to advance. according to statistics from the department concerned, ten more administrative regions and municipalities than last year exceeded 2.25 tons per hectare in average wheat yield. the hsinhsiang administrative region of honan province, the chiuchuan administrative region of kansu province, chengtu municipality of szechwan province and nantung municipality of kiangsu province surpassed three tons per hectare.

compared with last year, 21 more counties, cities and districts harvested more than three tons of wheat per hectare. among them hsinhsiang and wenhsien counties of honan province and shihchiachuang city of hopei province averaged 4.5 tons per hectare.

both in the high-yield and traditionally low-yield areas, there are many advanced units which have increased their summer output several years running, on a big acreage and by a big margin. increases ranging from 0.5 to more than 0.75 tons in per-hectare wheat yield over last year have been reported by pingku county of peking municipality, hsinghua and shachou counties of kiangsu province, chinhsien, sulu and huolu counties of hopei province, hsiuwu county of honan province and chaoyang county of kwangtung province.

wheat is china's major summer crop, with a sown acreage second only to rice paddies. it is now grown in all chinese provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions and yield is high. since the great proletarian cultural revolution began in 1966, cadres and commune members in china's rural areas have deepened the movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, built large numbers of farm improvement projects and improved farming methods, thus contributing to the rapid increase in wheat output. the increase in total output in the past eight years is equal to that of the 16 years before the cultural revolution.

a long dry spell hit vast rural areas both in northern and southern china last year and made wheat sowing very difficult. but the cadres and commune members, inspired by the spirit of the tenth national congress of the communist party of china, put up a stubborn fight against the adverse weather. in the seriously affected northern areas, pump wells were turned into full operation and more ground manure was used to ensure sowing in good time. the peasants strengthened field management and watered more land in winter than in previous years. large areas of cropland were irrigated two or three times.

when the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius began early this year, the commune members criticized lin piao for his criminal attempt to restore capitalism by following the confucian precept "restrain oneself and return to the rites". this raised their socialist enthusiasm to an all-time high. spring irrigation, weeding and cultivation were carried out in good time and top-dressing and insecticide were applied, thus creating favourable conditions for the summer harvest.

more wheat fields were irrigated this spring than in any previous year in shansi, hopei, shantung, honan, liaoning, shensi and kansu provinces, the autonomous regions of ningsia and sinkiang, and peking and tientsin.

excessive rainfall in spring affected wheat growth in some southern provinces. the peasants there worked in the rain to dig drainage ditches and made great efforts to prevent plant diseases and pests.

more scientific methods have been adopted in the rural areas to raise wheat output. over 80 good wheat strains have been popularized and they account for more than 80 per cent of china's wheat acreage. yellow rust and black stem rust once most harmful to wheat crops are basically under control.

inter-planting of wheat with cotton or millet helped increase wheat acreage in many areas over the past few years. in places where conditions of water, soil, and fertilizer are favourable, transplanting replaced direct sowing in wheat cultivation. this generally means a 10 to 20 per cent increase in wheat output and average yield is about 3.8 tons per hectare, according to reports from honan, hopei, shensi, shantung and kiangsu provinces and peking.

all this enables southern china to grow three crops (wheat and early and late rice) a year on larger areas than before. northern china has also increased the double cropping acreage.

Northwest China Province Has Good Harvest of Summer Crops

(NCNA-English Lanchow, Jul. 21, 1974)

northwest china's kansu province got a good harvest from 1,800,000 hectares of summer crops this year. total output is estimated at ten per cent higher than in 1972, hitting an all-time high.

the province has a short frost-free period and the output of summer-harvested grain accounts for about 60 per cent of the annual total.

in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, cadres and commune members deepened their criticism of lin piao's crimes in attempting to restore capitalism in china through the use of the confucian precept "restrain oneself and return to the rites". this added to their enthusiasm for socialism. they worked harder to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture.

in the eight months ending this june, the province added more than 36,000 hectares of irrigated land, 32,600 hectares of terraced fields and 21,000 hectares of other improved farmland. an additional 7,871 pump wells were put into operation.

forty-seven leading party committee members in the chingyang administrative region led more than 3,200 cadres to the countryside to promote the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and that to learn from tachai. as a result, both total and unit yield of 200,000 hectares of summer crops topped previous records.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND DENMARK

Delegation of Denmark-China Friendship Association Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 21, 1974)

li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, met and feted the delegation of the denmark-china friendship association here this evening.

with casten clausen as its leader, the delegation arrived in peking on july 12 for a visit at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

during its sojourn here, the delegation visited industrial and educational establishments and toured scenic spots and places of historical interest. it had visited the tachai production brigade in shansi province.

the delegation will leave peking for a visit to south china on july 23 before going home.

CHINA AND EGYPT

Chinese Medical Delegation Leaves Cairo for Damascus

(NCNA-English Cairo, Jul. 22, 1974)

the chinese medical delegation led by hsin yu-ling left here yesterday for damascus to pay a visit to syria. the delegation arrived here on may 26 for a friendly visit.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by abdel tawab gharabli, acting director general of the egyptian curative medicine department and officials of the chinese embassy.

during its stay here, the delegation was received twice by egyptian health minister mahmoud mohamed mahfouz on may 29 and july 17 and was feted by him on july 15.

the delegation visited hospitals and medical institutes in cairo and alexandria and exchanged experience with egyptian colleagues. in cooperation with egyptian doctors they applied acupuncture anaesthesia for operations and acupuncture for egyptian patients.

chinese charge d'affaires ad interim yu meng-yu gave a reception on july 17 for the visit of the delegation. health minister mahmoud mohamed mahfouz, prominent personages of the medical profession here were present.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Press Reports on Chinese Exhibition

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Jul. 21, 1974)

the chinese exhibition held in osaka city, most frequented by visitors in the past week as reported by japanese press and news agencies, reflects the deep friendship shown by the japanese people for the chinese people.

"mainichi shimbun" said on july 15 that on the early morning of july 14, the day after the exhibition started, about 6,000 people queued up in front of the three entrances of the exhibition hall which opened 20 minutes ahead of schedule. up to half past eleven in the morning, the number of visitors had surpassed that on the first day of the exhibition; up to 18:00 hours, the number reached about 158,000.

jiji news agency reported on the same day that the sale stands at the exhibition are greatly welcomed and that chinese products were sold out very quickly.

kyodo news agency in a dispatch from osaka yesterday said: "despite the lingering rainy weather, the chinese exhibition here is attracting some 80,000 visitors daily since it got under way." it was expected that the number of visitors will be increased sharply after the rainy season ends and the summer vacation for the nation's schools starts.

the "mainichi shimbun" also said that visitors talked frequently with chinese personnel working at the exhibition. among those japanese friends were trade union members, members of the deaf mute organization from nagano prefecture and citizens in osaka. the report stressed, "the exhibition's objective for 'mutual exchange' and 'mutual study' has been smoothly realized."

CHINA AND KOREA

Deputy Cultural Group Head Meets Sculptors Delegation from Democratic People's Republic of Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 21, 1974)

wang man-tien, deputy head of the cultural group under the state council, met and had a cordial and friendly talk today with the sculptors delegation from the democratic people's republic of korea led by li han yun, vice-chairman of the korean artists union.

present on the occasion were li jae pil, minister-counsellor, and sin gi do, first secretary, of the korean embassy in china.

also present were leading members of chinese departments concerned, including kuo tung-chun, li tsun-sung, shao yu and meng hsien-ju.

Shanghai Acrobatic Troupe, Chinese Tennis Delegation Visit Osaka

(NCNA-English Osaka, Jul. 21, 1974)

the visiting shanghai acrobatic troupe gave performances and the chinese tennis delegation had friendly contests here to mark the opening of the exhibition of the people's republic of china in osaka.

the shanghai acrobatic troupe gave ten performances at a theatre in the exhibition ground from july 13 to 18 to the warm welcome of some 20,000 spectators.

during their visit here, the troupe members had friendly gatherings with local workers, women and students, and visited factories, wharves and schools. they also called on local government offices. they were feted by the welcoming committee and by officials of the osaka prefecture and city.

the troupe visited nara yesterday.

the chinese tennis delegation, which arrived here on july 19, had friendly contests with the amateur tennis team of kansai area yesterday and today. the chinese players won both the man's and woman's singles.

yesterday afternoon, the kansai tennis association gave a cocktail party in honour of the chinese guests.

CHINA AND NIGER

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Warmly Greet Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Republic of Niger

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 22, 1974)

the "people's daily" today carries an editorial entitled "warmly greet the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and the republic of niger". the editorial reads:

the government delegation of the republic of niger led by major sani souna sido, vice-president of the supreme military council, minister of development and minister of mines and water resources of niger, has come to china for a friendly visit at the invitation of the chinese government. during the visit, the governments of china and niger have decided, through consultations, to establish diplomatic relations at the ambassadorial level. this decision conforms to the interests and aspirations of the people of the two countries and marks a new chapter in the history of friendly relations between china and niger. for this we extend our warm congratulations.

the niger people who have a glorious tradition of opposing imperialism have waged persevering struggles to win national independence and oppose colonial domination and finally acquired independence in 1960. led by head of state lieutenant-colonel seyni kountche, the people of niger have made unremitting efforts and scored successes in defending national independence and state sovereignty and in developing the national economy. in foreign affairs, the government of niger pursues a policy of non-alignment, opposes imperialism, colonialism, racism and zionism, advocates african solidarity and unity, supports the african national liberation movements and the arab people's struggle against aggression. this just stand has won the appreciation and support of the peoples of asia and africa.

at present, the armed struggle and mass movement of the african people against colonialism and racism are developing vigorously and rapidly. it should be pointed out, however, that the portuguese military regime is still carrying on the colonial war in africa and of late has once and again carried out shocking bloodbaths against the black population. what the portuguese authorities have done cannot check the forward march of the african people. the african people will carry forward their militant tradition, strengthen their unity, heighten their vigilance, overcome the difficulties on their way forward and win final victory in their struggle.

the government of the people's republic of china is the sole legitimate government representing the entire chinese people. taiwan province is an inalienable part of chinese

territory. the people of taiwan are our close compatriots. we must liberate taiwan. our compatriots in taiwan will certainly return to the embrace of the fatherland.

both china and niger belong to the third world. the chinese and african peoples have always encouraged and supported each other and have forged a profound militant friendship in the struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism, racism, zionism and hegemonism. with the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and niger, we have made another new friend in africa. we are firmly convinced that with the joint efforts of both sides and on the basis of the principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit and peaceful co-existence, the friendly relations and cooperation between china and niger are bound to grow continuously.

Niger Vice President Sido Leaves Peking for Chengchow at Head of Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 21, 1974)

major sani souna sido, vice-president of the supreme military council, minister of development and minister of mines and water resources of niger, and the government delegation of the republic of niger he is leading left here for chengchow by special plane this morning in the company of li ke, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries.

the distinguished guests were given a warm send-off at the airport by teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council; chi peng-fei, minister of foreign affairs; fu hao, vice-foreign minister; chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade; li ta, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; huang tso-chen, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; leading members of government departments concerned and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries as well as several thousand people of the chinese capital.

a grand send-off ceremony was held at peking airport which flew the national flags of niger and china. major sido, accompanied by vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, reviewed a guard of honour made up of men of the three services of the chinese people's liberation army. as the distinguished guests walked round to bid farewell to the well-wishers, groups of people danced happy and gay, while others, beating drums and gongs, shouted slogans

warmly hailing the establishment of the diplomatic relations between china and niger and wishing the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries and the friendship between the two peoples would grow constantly.

diplomatic envoys to china of african countries were present.

also accompanying the distinguished niger guests on the visit were chao yuan, deputy director of the african affairs department, and kao chien-chung, deputy director of the protocol department, of the chinese foreign ministry.

Niger Government Delegation Arrives in Chengchow

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Jul. 21, 1974)

major sani souna sido, vice-president of the supreme military council, minister of development and minister of mines and water resources of niger, and the government delegation of the republic of niger he is leading arrived here from peking by special plane this morning for a visit in the company of li ke, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries.

the distinguished niger guests were given a warm welcome at the airport by wang wei-chun and liu hung-wen, vice-chairmen of the honan provincial revolutionary committee, liu yen, deputy commander of the honan provincial command of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of the chengchow municipal revolutionary committee, as well as more than one thousand people of the chengchow city.

flying the national flags of china and niger, the chengchow airport was today filled with an atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people of china and niger. the well-wishers held high huge streamers inscribed: "warm welcome to the distinguished niger guests exclamation" and "long live the friendship between the people of china and niger exclamation" the airport was astir and resounded with the beating of drums and gongs as vice-president sido and the other distinguished niger guests arrived. boys and girls in festive costumes waved bouquets and streamers and sang and danced, hailing the new stage in the friendly relations between china and niger.

keng chi-chang, vice-chairman of the honan provincial revolutionary committee, gave a banquet this evening in honour of vice-president sido and the other distinguished guests. at the banquet, hosts and guests time and again proposed toasts to the constant consolidation and development of the friendship between the people of china and niger and the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries.

the distinguished niger guests visited a cigarette factory and a walking-tractor plant here this afternoon.

Government Delegation of Republic of Niger Visits People's Commune

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Jul. 22, 1974)

vice-president sani souna sido and the government delegation of the republic of niger he is leading today visited the chiliying people's commune of hsinhsiang county in central china's honan province.

chiliying is one of china's earliest founded communes. the great leader chairman mao inspected the commune on august 6, 1958, three days after it was founded, and issued a great call "people's communes are fine".

the commune members, in a jubilant mood, gathered at the village entrances today and beat drums and gongs to warmly welcome the distinguished niger guests from west africa. tien hsiu-ching, chairman of the commune revolutionary committee, briefed the guests on how the commune members developed the collective economy during the past 16 years in the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line. the per-hectare yield of grain and cotton in 1973 was more than double that of 1957, the year before the people's commune was founded.

braving sweltering heat, the distinguished guests viewed a cotton field of the chiliying brigade which chairman mao had inspected. vice-president sido and others entered the field of waist-high cotton plants and asked chairman of the brigade revolutionary committee, lu shu-mo, about the brigade's cotton production. they were told that the per-hectare yield of ginned cotton increased from 1.05 tons in 1958 to 1.95 tons in 1973. vice-president sido wished the commune members still greater achievements. the distinguished guests were shown photographs of chairman mao with members of the commune and articles chairman mao used during his inspection tour of the commune.

the guests then visited granaries for grain reserves and stables of the liuchuang brigade. vice-president sido said: "we have seen your determination and enthusiasm. i am sure that people can overcome poor natural conditions and win victory if they become masters of their own destiny and work with determination."

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Ambassador to China Gives Reception in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 21, 1974)

mumtaz ali alvie, pakistan ambassador to china, gave a reception here this afternoon for the visit of the pakistan men's volleyball team to china. leader of the pakistan team is abdul khaliq khan and deputy leader nazar farid maneka.

attending the reception were yao hsiao-cheng, leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, hsia lang, leading member of the chinese volleyball association, and chinese volleyball coaches and players.

the reception proceeded in an atmosphere of unity and friendship between the pakistan and chinese people and sportsmen.

the pakistan men's volleyball team returned to peking yesterday after a visit to tientsin, shenyang and sian. during its stay here, the pakistan volleyball men's team will play friendly matches with the "august first" men's volleyball team of the chinese people's liberation army and the chinese national men's volleyball team.

CHINA AND POLAND

Polish National Liberation Day Marked in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 22, 1974)

franciszek stachowiak, ambassador of the polish people's republic to china, and his wife gave a reception at the embassy here today to mark the 30th anniversary of the national liberation day of poland.

attending the reception were li chiang, minister of foreign trade, chung fu-hsiang, minister of posts and telecommunications, and yu chan, vice-foreign minister.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Leaders Express Condolences on Comrade Miron Constantinescu's Death

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 21, 1974)

chu teh, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and chou en-lai, premier of the state council, of the people's republic of china, today sent a message to president nicolae ceausescu of the socialist republic of romania, expressing deep condolences on the death of comrade miron constantinescu. the message reads in full:

comrade nicolae ceausescu,

president of the socialist republic of romania and president of the state council,

bucharest

shocked to learn of the passing away due to sickness of comrade miron constantinescu, alternate member of the executive committee and secretary of the central committee of the romanian communist party and chairman of the grand national assembly of the socialist republic of romania, we wish to express our deep condolences to you and, through you, to comrade miron constantinescu's family.

chu teh,

chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress of the people's republic of china

chou en-lai,

premier of the state council of the people's republic of china

july 21, 1974

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Chinese Table Tennis Team Leaves Sierra Leone for Home

(NCNA-English Freetown, Jul. 20, 1974)

the chinese table tennis team led by chang hsing and chou lan-sun left here for home today after a friendly visit to sierra leone.

seeing them off at the airport were edmund wallace-johnson, deputy director of the national sports council of sierra leone, and foday sesay, executive chairman of the sierra leone-china friendship association. nieh ying, counsellor of the chinese embassy in sierra leone, was also present.

after their arrival here on july 7, the chinese team visited magburaka, makeni, kambia, port loko and bo, and freetown. in the company of general-secretary of sierra leone's all people's congress party and minister of finance c.a. kamara-taylor, on july 14 the team visited a technical school under construction northeast of kambia and took part in labour. sierra leone's vice-president s.i. koroma received the team again at port loko and in spite of heavy rain accompanied them on a visit to two self-help projects launched by himself, a rice farm and a hospital. on july 17, the team played exhibition matches for all parliament members in the parliament hall here.

chinese ambassador chao cheng-yi gave a reception on july 18 to mark the team's visit. on the following day a farewell reception in their honour was given by the national sports council of sierra leone.

CHINA AND UN

UN Security Council Calls Upon All States to Respect Sovereignty, Independence, Territorial Integrity of Cyprus

(NCNA-English United Nations, Jul. 20, 1974)

the united nations security council adopted a resolution this afternoon, calling upon all states to respect the sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity of cyprus.

it calls upon all parties to the present fighting as a first step to cease all firing.

the resolution demands an immediate end to foreign military intervention in cyprus and requests the withdrawal without delay from cyprus of foreign military personnel present other than under the authority of international agreements, including those whose withdrawal was requested by president makarios in his letter of july 2, 1974.

it also calls on greece, turkey and britain to enter into negotiations without delay "for the restoration of peace in the area and constitutional government in cyprus".

the resolution was adopted unanimously by the 15 council members.

explaining the vote for the resolution, chinese representative chuang yen said, "the chinese government and people firmly support the just struggle waged by the people of cyprus under the leadership of president archbishop makarios, the legitimate head of state of cyprus, and resolutely oppose the aggression and subversion against cyprus by all foreign forces and the violation of the sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity of cyprus. we are seriously concerned about the present situation in cyprus. what should be stressed in particular is that the two superpowers, whose sole anxiety is the absence of troubles in the world, are fanning up flames everywhere by taking advantage of the present situation and are sparing no efforts to sow discord so as to achieve their aim of fishing in troubled waters and ransacking a burning house in their contention for hegemony in the middle east and mediterranean region. all justice-upholding countries and people of the world should maintain high vigilance against this and resolutely oppose their aforesaid iniquitous acts."

the chinese delegation has voted for the draft resolution just adopted, he said. but it must be pointed out that preambular paragraph 7 and operative paragraph 6 of the draft mention the question of united nations force in cyprus. "on the question of dispatching united nations

force, the chinese government has always held its own position in principle. this is well known to all. consequently, the chinese delegation has reservation on the above two paragraphs," he added.

representatives of iraq, cameroon, costa rica, indonesia, mauritania, peru and kenya, in their explanation of vote, stressed that they had voted for the resolution because it called on all states to respect the sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity of cyprus. representatives of some other countries also spoke.

before the resolution was put to vote, u.n. secretary-general kurt waldheim made a summary report of the latest developments in cyprus. he informed the council that turkey had sent its troops to cyprus and fighting was going on there. he asked the security council to halt the fighting and prevent further escalation.

Third Committee of UN Sea Law Conference Debates on Question of Scientific Research and Transfer of Technology

(NCNA-English Caracas, Jul. 20, 1974)

the third committee of the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea ended its general debate on the question of scientific research and transfer of technology yesterday.

during the last two days, representatives of some forty countries took the floor. many representatives from asia, africa and latin america sharply denounced the superpowers for using the so-called "freedom of scientific research" as a pretext to push their policies of aggression and plunder and to contend for maritime hegemony. they strongly demanded the establishment of a new international regime to conduct marine scientific research in international sea areas.

the two maritime arch-despots have presented themselves as "doughty warriors" for the "freedom of scientific research". u.s. representative stevenson preached that "marine scientific research will not be fostered by a consent regime", and soviet representative kovalev clamoured that "freedom of research" has been a "living principle" and those who opposed it should realize the "dangers" involved. he even blatantly slandered small and medium-sized countries of the third world as being not inclined to "negotiate" but calling for "wholesale abolition" of scientific research at the current conference.

filled with indignation, representatives of many countries exposed the diabolic features of soviet social-imperialism, landing it in an extremely isolated position.

albanian representative petraq pojani penetratingly pointed out that the two superpowers -- the u.s. and the soviet union, under the banner of "freedom of scientific research", try to secure freedom for themselves so as to send their spy ships to all parts of the world, to conduct "research" on how to more easily threaten the freedom and independence of other countries and how to more efficiently grab their fish and mineral resources". he refuted the superpowers' allegation about "their fear and concern that the establishment of appropriate rules on the basis of respect for state sovereignty and national jurisdiction of coastal states might impede scientific research, and that such rules could be to the detriment of the developing countries themselves". "what is really impeded and opposed in this case is precisely their own policy of aggression and maritime plunder", he said. the developing countries "do need promotion of science, of maritime scientific research and technology. however, they have enough experience by now not to cherish illusions about imperialist powers; they will not let themselves be deceived". they will strengthen their cooperation in the field of maritime research with all other peace-loving countries on the basis of equality, mutuality and non-interference in the internal affairs of each other, the albanian representative said.

he stated that the albanian delegation fully supports the just demands of the coastal states for the establishment of appropriate rules regulating marine scientific research, and shares the view of the majority that "the conduct of scientific research by other countries in the areas under national jurisdiction should be carried out only after having prior consent of the coastal state concerned".

tanzanian representative m.s. ntamila denounced certain countries for using their scientific and technological superiority "to serve colonial and imperialistic interests". it was under the pretext of "freedom of research" and other "reasons" that they "transport military personnel and equipment from one part of the world to another, consequently threatening the security and sovereignty of coastal states". he called for the establishment of a mechanism for maritime scientific research on the basis of equality and the respect of each others' rights and sovereignty.

representative of libya ruhaim stressed that no scientific research should take place in the territorial sea or economic zone without the prior consent of the coastal state. he demanded that technological secrets be transferred to the developing countries and not be controlled by a few.

a number of latin american delegations clearly expressed their views and positions. representatives from venezuela, peru, mexico, guyana stated that scientific research in

international sea areas must be conducted under the control of the future international authority and prior consent should be sought from the coastal states before scientific research is carried out.

mexican representative jorege a. vargas said that scientific research on maritime environment should be subject to a series of fundamental principles which include: the research should be conducted in a way which will not injustifiably interfere with other usages of the sea; its conduction should conform to the laws and regulations of the coastal countries; neither contamination of nor damage to marine species will be allowed; the research should not serve as a basis for any jurisdictional claims over any part of the sea or its resources; the social and economic development of the littoral states as well as their nations' priorities should be taken into account of. he voiced the opinion that the littoral countries should have the right to participate in every phase of the process of scientific research, from the stage of planning to the final phase of evaluation of its results, when the research is conducted within the sea areas under the sovereignty and jurisdiction of these countries.

colombian representative escalona villa said: "our world can no longer accept the crumbs the industrialized world would like to offer us". he pointed out that certain research enterprises hold a monopoly of technology and information, and the developing countries must mainly depend on their own means of scientific research for their success.

guyana representative joseph sanders pointed out that espionage activities used to be carried out by the big powers under the guise of scientific research. he said that coastal states must retain control and jurisdiction over scientific research in the zone of national jurisdiction and the economic zone, and it should not be carried out without their prior agreement.

burmese representative u tun myat pointed out that research should not be the monopoly of large foreign enterprises and that the prior consent of the coastal state should be obtained for scientific research in its exclusive economic zone and continental shelf.

chinese representative lo yu-ju spoke on july 19. he said, in order to safeguard their state sovereignty and security, defend their national economic interests and promote normal international cooperation, numerous countries of the third world have maintained that marine scientific research should be appropriately regulated, that is to say, any one wishing to conduct scientific research in a sea area under the national jurisdiction of another state must obtain the prior consent of the latter, and that scientific research conducted in the sea area beyond the limits of national jurisdiction should be subject to regulation by the international

regime and the international machinery to be established. this, he said, is entirely proper and should be taken as the basis for discussion at this conference.

he emphasized: facts have long proved that in the hands of the superpowers marine scientific research is a tool of contending for maritime hegemony and pushing policies of aggression and plunder. and the so-called "freedom of scientific research" advocated by them is only their "freedom" to violate the sovereignty of other states and monopolize marine scientific research. to counter this, it is entirely necessary that many countries, particularly those of the third world, should insist on appropriate regulation of marine scientific research. the chinese delegation firmly supports their stand.

the chinese delegation considers that the following should be the basic principles guiding marine scientific research:

1. anyone wishing to conduct marine scientific research in the sea area within the national jurisdiction of any other coastal state must obtain prior consent from the state concerned and observe its relevant laws and regulations.

2. a coastal state has the right to take part in any scientific research carried out by other countries in the sea area under its national jurisdiction and to obtain the data and results obtained thereof. such data and results may not be published or transferred without the prior consent of the coastal state concerned.

3. marine scientific research conducted in the international sea area beyond national jurisdiction shall be subject to regulation by the international regime and the international machinery to be established.

4. all states shall, on the basis of mutual respect for sovereignty and equality and mutual benefit, promote international cooperation in marine scientific research and actively help the developing countries enhance their capability to conduct marine scientific research independently.

referring to the question of transfer of technology, the chinese representative said: "it is our view that numerous developing countries have great potentials for developing their marine science and technology independently. as long as a country makes unremitting efforts in the light of its own specific characteristics and conditions and advances along the road of independence and self-reliance, it is fully possible for it to gradually master marine science and technology. self-reliance as we maintain in no way means 'self-seclusion' and rejection of foreign aid. we have always considered it beneficial and necessary for the development of marine science and technology that all countries should, on the basis of respect for state sovereignty, carry out technical exchanges in the fields of preservation of marine environment and marine scientific research. we

would like to learn from the useful experience of other countries in this respect."

he said: "we hold that transfer of technology to developing countries should be actively conducted. such transfer of technology must strictly respect the sovereignty of the recipient countries and must not be accompanied by any conditions or demands for any special privileges."

the chinese representative finally pointed out: like other questions relating to the law of the sea, the question of marine scientific research and transfer of technology can be reasonably resolved only on the basis of respect for national sovereignty and equality among all countries, big or small.

CHINA AND US

US East Coast Student Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Jul. 21, 1974)

the 11-member u.s. east coast student delegation with harvey berger as its leader and linda violete as its deputy leader left here for home today.

while in china, the delegation visited educational, industrial and agricultural establishments and toured places of historical interest in peking, yenan, sian, tachai, shanghai, hangchow and kwangchow. they also had discussions with chinese students.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Sino-Vietnamese Friendship Swimming Contests Held in Hanoi

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Jul. 22, 1974)

the closing ceremony of the friendship contests between the visiting chinese swimming team, headed by huang ching-kuang and lu su, and the vietnamese swimming team was held here yesterday evening.

present on the occasion were vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, phan trong tue, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, and responsible members of departments concerned: hoang van tien and ta quang chien.

chiu li hsing, charge d'affaires ad interim, and other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy in the d.r.v.n. were also present.

holding high the national flags of china and viet nam, swimmers of the two countries entered the stadium. when the national anthems of the two countries were played, vice-premier phan trong hue stepped down to warmly shake hands with the swimmers. pupils of the school of physical culture and sports in hanoi presented bouquets to swimmers of the two countries, and pennants were also exchanged between the two swimming teams.

the competition comprised ten events, including men's and women's free-style, breast stroke, back stroke, butterfly stroke, women's free-style relay, men's medley relay. their excellent performance drew warm applause from no fewer than the 1,000 enthusiastic spectators, who attended the closing event.

earlier, between july 12 and 14, the chinese swimming team paid a visit to the city of haiphong. on the evening of july 12, le bao, vice-chairman of the haiphong administrative committee gave a dinner in honour of the chinese swimming team.

on the evening of the following day, the chinese swimming team held friendly contests with the haiphong swimming team.

on july 18, the chinese swimming team and the hanoi swimming team held exhibition performance for the children of hanoi. on the following day, the chinese team visited the club of the viet nam people's army where they were cordially welcomed by the cadres and fighters.

FOREIGN DIPLOMATS

Diplomatic Corps Gives Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 22, 1974)

diplomatic corps in peking gave a banquet here this evening, thanking the chinese ministry of foreign affairs for organizing diplomatic envoys of various countries to china, diplomatic officials and their wives to visit taching and harbin.

attending the banquet were chi peng-fei, chinese minister of foreign affairs, and han nien-lung, chung hsi-tung, ma wen-po, fu hao and yu chan, vice-foreign ministers, and staff members who accompanied the diplomatic envoys on the visit.

hyun jun keuk, head of the diplomatic corps and ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, vice-foreign minister ma wen-po proposed toasts at the banquet to the constant consolidation and development of the unity and friendship among the people of various countries.

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Second Committee of UN Law of Sea Conference Examines Question of Territorial Sea

(NCNA-English Caracas, Jul. 20, 1974)

the second committee of the u.n. conference on the law of the sea has examined the question of territorial sea after the conclusion of the general debate at the conference.

the second committee deals with questions regarding territorial sea, straits used for international navigation, continental shelf, exclusive economic zone beyond the territorial sea, the high seas, the special rights and interests of landlocked and other geographically disadvantaged countries and other questions concerned.

it has been decided that no decision would be made before all the closely inter-connected items have been fully considered.

during meetings in the past few days, representatives of the third world countries reaffirmed their just stand for safeguarding their legitimate national rights and opposing so-called unimpeded transit passage through territorial seas.

they demanded that every coastal state should have the right to determine its own breadth of the territorial sea over which it exercises sovereign rights.

they also held that a maximum breadth of 12 nautical miles for territorial sea was conditional on the parallel acception of an exclusive economic zone of 200 nautical miles.

the representative of peru declared that the concept on the territorial sea in the past was outmoded and that the security of the coastal state must be guaranteed in the new convention. "a narrow breadth of territorial sea would only serve the interests of the major maritime powers that wish to continue their domination of the sea," he said.

the representative of guinea said that the restriction of the breadth of the territorial sea by the big powers would gravely affect the security of the coastal state. he condemned certain maritime powers for exploiting the maritime resources of other countries. guinea would never accept the status-quo inherited from colonial domination and give up one inch of its territorial sea, he stressed.

the representative of canada said that the existing law of the sea must be restructured and adapted to new realities. he deemed it necessary to recognize the possibility of having a variety of jurisdiction that the coastal state could exercise over different distances.

however, the soviet revisionist representative and the ukrainian representative stubbornly upheld the outdated provisions of the international law of the sea and attempted to impose upon the conference "an affirmation of the right of passage" through territorial seas without distinguishing between merchant ships and warships. they asserted that the regime of territorial seas require no change or adjustment and that the coastal state could not extend its territorial sea beyond 12 nautical miles.

many representatives refused their unjust claims. the representative of iran pointed out that the freedom of navigation must be maintained, but the territorial sea and the economic zone constitute an element to the security and the economic interests of the coastal state. the security and other interests of the coastal state must be safeguarded.

the representative of trinidad and tobago said that the new convention should include a clause allowing the coastal state to formulate rules on the passage of ships through its territorial waters. he stressed that foreign vessels in the territorial waters must not carry out marine research or survey without prior authorization from the coastal state, and that underwater passage of foreign submarines through the territorial waters could not be considered innocent.

some representatives pointed out that passage of warships

through territorial waters must be distinguished from that of merchant vessels. in the case of the former, the coastal state has the right to demand prior authorization.

the representative of albania strongly denounced the superpowers' stand on the question of territorial sea. he said that the united states and the soviet union want to impose on other sovereign states the 12 nautical mile limit as the maximum breadth of territorial sea. this is contrary to the principle that each country is entitled to define by itself the breadth of the territorial sea in a reasonable manner, without prejudice to the interests of the neighbouring countries and international navigation, he added. he maintained that such a principle should be reaffirmed in the new convention on the law of the sea. this is all the more necessary when the independence of the coastal state is menaced by the fleets of the two superpowers, he said. moreover, he pointed out, the coastal states deem it necessary to broaden the territorial sea because the fishing fleets of the big powers are plundering the fishery resources of other countries in the latter's territorial waters as in the case of the violation of the territorial waters of peru, ecuador and other coastal states by the fishing fleets of the two superpowers.

the albanian representative reaffirmed that each sovereign state has the right to define the breadth of its territorial sea no less than 12 nautical miles.

he added, "we should understand and support the fully justified reasons and conditions that have determined the necessity for certain coastal states to extend, in conformity with the geographical, biological and oceanographical particularity, their territorial waters up to a breadth of 200 miles."

he pointed out that the two superpowers have advanced a so-called "package deal", the most important point of which is the demand for so-called "free passage" for their naval fleets and aircraft through straits within the territorial waters of other countries.

he said, "it is necessary to reject efforts aimed at internationalizing straits within the limits of the territorial waters of the coastal states and to ensure these countries of their sovereignty over their straits. these countries have the full right to take necessary measures with regard to their national security when confronted with the unjustifiable, frequent movements of warships and military aircraft of the two superpowers. we think that passage of warships through territorial waters and straits within territorial waters should be done in conformity with the laws of the coastal countries and with prior notification to and consent of the coastal countries. this is in the best interests of general peace and security."

he said, "we must insist to the end on defending our straits, never retreating before any pressure or blackmail by the two superpowers, and we are sure that we shall be victorious."

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

August 2, 1974 No. 5667

****
* NATIONAL *
****

STRUGGLE AGAINST RESTORATION IN HAN DYNASTY

Ch'ao Ts'o's Struggle Against Restoration

by

K'ang Min (康民)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 23, 1974)

Synopsis:

At the early stage of Western Han, the struggle between the remnant forces of the slave owners plotting for restoration and the newly emerging landlord class against restoration was still very violent. Ch'ao Ts'o (晁错), a representative figure of the Legalist school advocated that the centralization of authority be strengthened and recommended that the feudal princes be gradually weeded out. Emperor Ching of Han adopted his view and took steps to strengthen the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class. Ch'ao Ts'o also called for resolute resistance against the armed intrusion and harassment by the Hun slave owners. This was actually an important aspect of the struggle against restoration. Back in the days of Emperor Wen of Han, Ch'ao Ts'o had put forward the policy of "attaching importance to agriculture and repressing commerce." This played a progressive role in accelerating the development of feudal economy and consolidating the centralist feudal state.

*

Ch'ao Ts'o (200-154 B.C.) was a Legalist statesman under the reigns of Emperor Wen and Emperor Ching of Han. At the time, the feudal society was in the ascendant, and the struggle between the remnant forces

of the slave owners that vainly attempted to practice restoration and the landlord class that was against restoration was still quite violent. Meanwhile, the struggle between the local conservative forces that exercised sovereign powers and the central government also broke out very frequently. The struggle was brought into focus on three questions: whether to restore the system of conferring titles to feudal princes that exercised sovereign powers or to strengthen the system of prefectures and counties under the dictatorship of the landlord class based on the centralization of authority; whether to restore the system of dividing land into nine squares and develop industry and commerce monopolized by the slave owners or to adhere to the system of land ownership by the landlord class and encourage farming; whether to practice appeasement and capitulation toward or to fight resolutely a war of resistance against the intrusion and harassment by the slave owners of the Huns. Within the ruling group, these struggles were manifested at the time as the struggle between the Confucian line and the Legalist line.

When Ch'ao Ts'o was young, he had seriously studied and scrutinized the Legalist doctrines of Shen Pu-hai and Shang Yang and was firmly opposed to the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. He warmly praised Ch'in Shih Huang and was of the opinion that the achievements of Ch'in Shih Huang greatly exceeded those of King Yü, King T'ang, King Wen and King Wu whom the Confucian school worshipped as gods. When the Crown Prince (who later become Emperor Ching) was under his tutorship, Ch'ao Ts'o had recommended to Emperor Wen that the Crown Prince should not be required to learn by rote too much Confucian classics but should study some "ways of administering the nation" that "could be put into application in present days."* Emperor Wen adopted his recommendation. In political struggle, Ch'ao Ts'o advocated and carried out a Legalist line for strengthening the centralization of authority, consolidating the dictatorship of the landlord class and dealing blows to the remnant forces of the slave owners and the local sovereign forces. He called for paring down the vassal states, encouraging farming, and resisting and attacking the Huns. Ch'ao Ts'o's political view conformed to the historical demand of the time and was progressive.

Paring Down the Vassal States

After unifying the six states, in accordance with Legalist Li Szu's recommendation, Ch'in Shih Huang firmly abolished the system of conferring titles to feudal princes, universally put the system of prefectures and counties in force and founded a centralist state under the dictatorship of the landlord class. This was very essential for guarding against the restoration of the slavery system and consolidating and developing the feudal system.

After founding the Han Dynasty, Liu Pang inherited the centralist system established by Ch'in Shih Huang. During the war between Ch'u and Han, to meet the need of the struggle at the time, Liu Pang had adopted

---

* "Biographies of Yüan Ang and Ch'ao Ts'o" in History of Han.

the expedient of conferring titles to some princes bearing surnames different from his. Later, these princes bearing different surnames became so ambitious that they carved up the country for the exercise of sovereign powers. They even vainly attempted to set up another central government and overthrow the Han Dynasty. Therefore, Liu Pang and Lü Chih had to adopt firm measures to eliminate them.

However, Liu Pang had also conferred in succession titles to a number of princes bearing the surname of Liu. These princes were all Liu Pang's children who at first were capable of behaving themselves. After a while, many followers of Confucius and Mencius wormed their way into their political apparatus, and encouraged them to exercise sovereign powers, to practice secession and to turn back the wheel of history. Due to the malignant inflation of their ambitions to claim imperial authority and leadership, they worked in collusion with the remnant forces of the slave-owning aristocracy and the big slave owners engaged in industry and commerce. They appointed officials on their own authority, minted their own coins, collected taxes, and were fundamentally not subordinated to the central government. They became the political representatives of the remnant forces of the slave owners. As a result, this led to the rebellion of the seven states headed by Liu Pi, Prince of Wu, in the year 154 B.C.

Prince Pi of Wu was a careerist and conspirator who vainly attempted to turn back the wheel of history. After forty years of careful preparations, he launched the counter-revolutionary armed rebellion. He played a double game and used the strategy of "subduing one's self" to cover up his ambition for "returning to propriety." At the time of his installation, he had vowed to Liu Pang that he would never rebel. However, no sooner he turned his back, he followed his own ways. Economically, he mined copper for minting coins and extracted salt from sea water. He was as wealthy as the emperor of Han. He also used the means of granting minor "favors" to win over people. Organizationally, he recruited the followers of Confucius and Mencius, the remnants of the slave-owning aristoacracy and all sorts of reactionaries and criminals to form sworn confederations, organized reactionary armed forces and plotted for rebellion. Politically, he was antagonistic to the central government of Han, and turned the 53 cities under his jurisdiction into an independent kingdom.

In the face of the rabid provocations made by Prince Pi of Wu and his ilk against the central government, Ch'ao Ts'o stood forth and submitted a memorandum to Emperor Ching of Han firmly calling for paring down the vassal states. He hit the nail on the head pointing out that due to the installation of princes bearing the surname of Liu, the Prince of Ch'i had been given more than 70 cities, the Prince of Ch'u more than 40 cities and the Prince of Wu more than 50 cities, thus carving up half of the empire. He also said: Prince of Wu cheated His Majesty and did not come to the imperial court on the ground of illness. He should have been beheaded to serve as a warning to the public. Because of the leniency of Emperor Wen, he has become more arrogant and high-handed and has come to the stage

of plotting for rebellion. The only way out is to weed him out now, otherwise endless disasters will be brought to the central government.* This memorandum of Ch'ao Ts'o that called for paring down the vassal states was a political declaration for upholding centralism.

Spurred by Ch'ao Ts'o, Emperor Ching adopted some measures for paring down the vassal states, and the Prince of Ch'u, the Prince of Chao and the Prince of Chiaohsi who harbored ulterior designs were punished to varying extents. When the spearhead of struggle was directed straight at Prince Pi of Wu, this ringleader of the reactionary sovereign forces, like a dog that leaped over a wall in desperation, launched an armed rebellion. Backed by the slave owners of the Huns, he worked in collusion with the feudatory states of Ch'u, Chao, Chiaohsi, Chiaotung, Tzuch'uan of Chinan to ignite the war of counter-revolutionary rebellion.

No sooner the black banner of rebellion was unfurled, Prince Pi of Wu put forward the reactionary strategy of "calling for the execution of Ch'ao Ts'o to purge the sovereign of evil ministers." In his letter to his fellow travellers, he clamored that Ch'ao Ts'o "seizes the lands of the princes" and "does not show the respect due to kinsmen of the imperial clan of Liu." Therefore, he was "raising troops to destroy the evil-doers" so as "to preserve the descendants of the dead, protect the weak and fight against tyranny."*

From these words uttered with gnashed teeth, it can be seen that "the counter-revolutionaries' attack of the few is nothing more than their pretext and strategy." In the final analysis, Prince Pi of Wu and his ilk cursed Ch'ao Ts'o for the purpose of opposing the Legalist line in a desire to "restore" the "propriety" of title conferment of Western Chou, so as to "revive states that are extinct, restore families whose line of succession has been broken and call to office those who have fallen into obscurity." Their purpose in "purging the sovereign of evil ministers" was a vain attempt to usurp power for restoration.

This was very clear to Ch'ao Ts'o. At the time, his father hurried to the capital and asked his son why he was not afraid of losing his head through antagonizing the feudal princes. Ch'ao Ts'o firmly replied: " "True! But if this is not carried out, the Son of Heaven will not be honored and the imperial ancestral temple will not be at peace." He meant that unless this was done, the centralist system would shake to the foundation.**

It was true that the struggle between counter-restoration and restoration, between the defenders of and opponents to centralism was a

---

* "Collected Biographies of Prince Pi of Wu" in Records of the Historian.

** "Biographies of YÜan Ang and Ch'ao Ts'o" in History of Han.

life-and-death struggle. Because of the discord and dissension sown by the hidden traitor of Yüan Ang (who had served as Prime Minister under Prince Pi of Wu) in the central government, Ch'ao Ts'o was framed up and killed. His death took place at the critical juncture of the war to suppress rebellion. A colonel who returned to the capital from the front was indignant over this and he told Emperor Ching of Han: "Ch'ao Ts'o was worried that the feudal princes might get out of hand in their contest for leadership. He therefore called for paring down the vassal states so as to strengthen the central government. This is favorable to the House of Han in the long run. Why was the initiator killed soon after the implementation of his plan?"* This strengthened the determination of Emperor Ching of Han in quelling the rebellion. He gave Chou Ya-fu full powers to quell the rebellion. The army led by Chou Ya-fu easily and quickly quelled the rebellion of the seven states headed by Wu and Ch'u.

The reactionary armed rebellion of the seven states headed by Wu and Ch'u was short-lived and was wiped out in three months. However, it brought untold disasters to the broad masses of the people and the central government. "They killed ministers and Han envoys, oppressed the people, murdered the innocent, burned and destroyed men's houses, razed their graves and resorted to violence of every description."** This was a sorrowful lesson to the rulers of the newly emerging landlord class of Western Han.

Emperor Ching of Han promptly set out to revise the installation system. The leading officials in the feudatory states were all appointed by the imperial court of Han, and the political power of the feudal princes was almost wholly pared away. Emperor Wu of Han also admired Ch'ao Ts'o's view and he implemented the method of "paring down the vassal states through extending his benevolence" so as to gradually reduce the size of the feudatory states. He also adopted stringent measures for taking away and curtailing the degree of nobility of the princes installed in feudatory states. In "On the Disintegration of the Feudal System and the Emergence of National States" Engels pointed out that at the time of eliminating disruption through partitioning, "the authority of a king is a progressive factor." At the early stage of the Han Dynasty, due to the adoption of the Legalist call for paring down the vassal states, the unity of the empire was further strengthened.

Resisting and Attacking the Huns

During the thirty to forty years from the end of Ch'in to the early days of Han, the military and political powers of the slavery system of the Huns constantly grew in strength. They had under their command more

---

* "Biographies of Yüan Ang and Ch'ao Ts'o" in History of Han.

** "Collected Biographies of Prince Pi of Wu" in Records of the Historian.

than 300,000 mounted troops, and the people of several dozen small states were oppressed and enslaved by them. Shanyü Maotun of the Huns exercised direct rule at the center, and his eastern and western wings were separately ruled by his left-hand and right-hand capable princes. Maotun had shown off his armed forces to Emperor Wen of Han saying, "All my bowmen belong to the same family."* He meant to say: I have strong armed forces and can lord it over in everything.

"National struggle is in the final analysis a question of class struggle." At the time, the Ch'in and Han dynasties had already reigned over a vast agricultural zone with plenty of resources, a big population and an advanced feudal system. How could they submit to the military pressure of the Huns and bow to the iron hoofs of the nomadic slave owners! After Ch'in annexed the six states, for the sake of consolidating the unified regime of the landlord class, Ch'in Shih Huang sent Meng T'ien to head an army of several hundred thousand men to attack the Huns in the north and to recover a vast expanse of land. At the early stage of Western Han, Liu Pang, the first emperor of Han, also had personally led troops to resist and attack the raiding Huns on the snow-covered and ice-bound land. However, because Prince Hsin of Han, Prince Hsi of Tai, Prince Luwan of Yen, etc., worked in collusion with and had capitulated to the Huns, many military operations therefore proved to be unsuccessful.

Subsequently, the appetite of the Hun slave owners grew bigger and bigger. They intruded into and harassed our prefectures along the border year after year and carried away the inhabitants and animals there. This posed a serious threat to the broad masses of laboring people and the newly emerging feudal system of Western Han. At the time, those for peace made much noise. Those followers of Confucius and Mencius who donned flowing robes with a broad felt (the Confucian gentry) were all cowards who wildly propagated the theory of "the certain failure of the war of resistance"** and advocated an out-and-out capitulationist line. However, the slave-owning aristocracy of the Huns again and again went back on their words and broke their promises. They launched armed raids and "many people were slayed."** In the face of so critical a political situation, Ch'ao Ts'o boldly stood forth to refute the consensus. He submitted a memorandum to discuss military affairs and resolutely stood for fighting a war of resistance, thus giving a telling blow to those for peace.

In his "memorandum on military affairs," Ch'ao Ts'o first briefly discussed the situation of the struggle at the time. He then sternly pointed out that the Chinese people could not take a beating with their hands tied toward the armed raids of the Huns, but had to establish faith in victory. This was a matter bearing on the general situation. A victory

---

* "Collected Biographies of the Huns" in Records of the Historian.

** Biographies of the Huns in History of Han.

would "boost the morale of the people a hundredfold"* and this would benefit the consolidation of the feudal system of Western Han. If defeated, "the cause would have to be given up through one's life time,"* and the newly emerging feudal system would have to suffer a long setback. For the sake of refuting the fallacy of "the certain failure of the war of resistance," Ch'ao Ts'o listed the cases of victory over the Huns to strengthen confidence in victory.* In the course of analyzing the strong points and shortcomings of the enemy and ourselves, Ch'ao Ts'o also gave an incisive account of things. He said that the Huns were strong in riding, in archery and in enduring hunger and thirst, while the Han soldiers were strong in five respects. They were good at driving war chariots, at using crossbows and spears, and at fighting in formation. Their foot soldiers were able to move swiftly and attack savagely and dared to fight a ground battle. Given the proper command, the Han soldiers could pit one against ten.

Apart from this, Ch'ao Ts'o also submitted to Emperor Wen of Han the proposal to move the people to the border areas to open up the frontierland and to set up forts and armed forces along the border. Because Ch'ao Ts'o spoke sternly and forcefully for the cause of justice, he won the deep approval of Emperor Wen of Han who also resolved to abandon the policy of making peace by marriage and to wage a war of resistance.

Contrary to Ch'ao Ts'o's words and deeds, those feudal princes who plotted for rebellion were stepping up their collusion with the Huns. The Prince of Chao also rebelled and "secretly sent for the Huns to join his forces."** Because the Prince of Yen had "an alliance with the Hunnish chief," he vainly attempted to draw on the armed forces of the Hunnish slave owners and destroy the feudal dynasty of Western Han.** During the period of the rebellion by the seven states headed by Prince of Wu, the Huns deployed their troops along the border, eyed the situation with hostility and acted in coordination with the rebel troops at a distance. After the rebellion staged by the seven princes were quelled, they withdrew their troops with regrest.

From the time Ch'ao Ts'o submitted a memorandum to discuss military affairs up to the defeat of the Hunnish raiders under the reign of Emperor Wu of Han, the struggle between the line for peace and the line for war was at all times very acute. The military practice of Emperor Wu of Han testified to the correctness of the views of Ch'ao Ts'o and other Legalists. Ch'ao Ts'o who advocated reform and progress was also a patriot.

---

* "Biographies of Yüan Ang and Ch'ao Ts'o" in History of Han.

** "Collected Biographies of Prince Pi of Wu" in Records of the Historian.

Encouragement of Farming

The economic base determines the superstructure. In order to strengthen the centralist dictatorship of the proletariat and to resist the incursions of the Hunnish slave owners, it was necessary to swiftly consolidate and develop the new feudal relations of production. All representative figures of the Legalist school paid great attention to this question since Ch'in and Han. Shang Yang encouraged farming and war so as to "tap soil fertility to the full." During the period of Warring States, Ch'in Shih Huang promulgated to decree "authorizing the common people to reclaim land themselves."* Liu Pang, the first emperor of the Han Dynasty pushed through a policy that emphasized agriculture and repressed commerce. These revolutionary measures protected the feudal economy, gave impetus to the development of agricultural production and strengthened the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class to varying extents.

However, the slave-owner class on the decline was not reconciled to its defeat. With enormous frenzy and hatred, it devised all ways and means to oppose the new feudal relations of production, and used the sabotage of agricultural production to oppose social reforms and sabotage the righteous war of resistance against the Hunnish incursions. It was under this social background that Ch'ao Ts'o published his well-known treatise of political economy--"Memorandum on Prizing Grain."

The spearhead of the "Memorandum on Prizing Grain" was directed straight at the slave owners engaged in industry and commerce who put up a stubborn resistance at a strategic position. Earlier, under the reign of Ch'in Shih Huang, the newly emerging landlord class had adopted decisive measures to hit at Lü Pu-wei, the chieftain of the slave owners engaged in industry and commerce who vainly attempted to change the political climate, and his confederates. Later, Liu Pang also vigorously repressed the merchants, and it was clearly stipulated that merchants were required to pay heavy taxes, and were not allowed to don silk garments, to carry arms, to ride on horseback or in carriage, or to become officials. It was also stipulated that the children of famine victims bought by merchants should be set free without compensation. Although these measures imposed certain limitations on the slave owners engaged in industry and commerce, yet because the bullies among the common people were permitted to mint coins, to extract salt and smelt iron, they were offered opportunities for expanding their effective strength and training their pawns.

At the time, there had emerged in society a large number of big salt and iron merchants, big hoarding merchants, big transportation merchants and big money-lenders. The big salt and iron merchants operated industry and commerce side by side, and with their commercial capital and production capital rolling up in value, some of them were "so wealthy that they owned

---

* "Records of Ch'in Part II" in Tzu-chih T'ung-chien.

up to 800 slaves."* The big hoarding merchants cut corners and manipulated the market for profiteering purposes. The big transportation merchants owned "boats ten thousand feet long if set in a line," "a hundred small carriages and a thousand ox-carts,"** and were very wealthy and influential. The big money-lenders lived on usury and even collected ten times the interest on their capital. These people were "the most wealthy ones in Kuanchung,"** or "as wealthy as the Son of Heaven" and even "more wealthy than the princes."+

As was pointed out by Ch'ao Ts'o in his "Memorandum on Prizing Grain," these fellows "always take opportunity of an emergency to sell their goods at double the price. Therefore, although their men never till any land and their women never operate a loom, they are without exception dressed elegantly and fed on grain and meat. They don't have to undergo the hardships of peasants, but their income is a hundred or a thousand times greater."++ They were in fact a group of parasites in society. These parasites wantonly "bought up farmland"++ and the peasants were forced "to sell their fields, houses and children"++ and become the slaves of the industrialists and merchants. This was most harmful to the development of agricultural production.

What was more serious was that they were able "to befriend the princes and marquises because they are so wealthy."++ They worked in collusion with Prince Pi of Wu and his ilk, pieced together local sovereign forces to offer resistance to the central government and vigorously carried out restoration activities. Like the flies that went after what was stinking, they joined the capitulationist faction to serve the aggressive policy of the Hunnish aristocracy.

When Emperor Ching of Han set out to quell the rebellion staged by the seven princes and asked these slave owners engaged in industry and commerce for loans, they worked in coordination with the armed rebellion and refused to lend anything so as to strangulate the central government economically. Only a money-lender of the Wuyen family "lent the central government a thousand pieces of gold" at an interest of 900 percent, and he amassed a fortune as a result.** Ch'ao Ts'o came to the conclusion that if these slave owners engaged in industry and commerce who vainly attempted to bring about restoration were not firmly hit at, "there is no way to make the nation rich and the laws obeyed."++

---

* "Biographies of Money-Makers" in History of Han.

** "Collected Biographies of Money-Makers" in Records of the Historian.

\+ "Shih Huo Chih Hsia" in History of Han.

++ "Shih Huo Chih Shang" in History of Han.

How should they be hit at? Ch'ao Ts'o was of the opinion that the best way was to "make the people take up farming"* or to consolidate the feudal relations of production. In order to make the people take up farming, the key lay in "prizing grain." Only by "prizing grain" could the granaries be filled to fight flood and drought and famine, and could there be enough grain and fodder for supporting border defense and insuring a military victory in the resistance against the Huns. In short, the policy of prizing grain conformed to the need for consolidating and developing the feudal relations of production at the time, was beneficial to strengthening the centralist feudal state, and represented the political interests and demands of the newly emerging landlord class. Consequently, Ch'ao Ts'o shouted at the top of his voice: "Grain is most useful to an enlightened ruler and the foundation of government."*

Both Emperor Wen and Emperor Ching of Han seriously carried out Ch'ao Ts'o's proposal and repeatedly laid emphasis on taking agriculture as the foundation. Because of this, the landlord economy of Western Han in the last years of Emperor Ching of Han had become so prosperous that it possessed more substantial economic strength. Under the reign of Emperor Wu of Han, due to the implementation of Sang Hung-yang's policy of selling salt and iron through the government, centralism was further strengthened. This provided a basic condition for raising troops to defeat the Hunnish incursions. It can be seen from this that the economic thought of the Legalist school advocated by Ch'ao Ts'o was in correspondence with the trend of historical development at the time, and should be given the essential affirmation.

*

Historical experience merits attention. In the course of establishing and consolidating its dictatorship, a newly emerging class always has to go through a protracted and violent struggle. From Shang Yang to Ch'ao Ts'o, for the purpose of establishing and consolidating the dictatorship of the landlord class, the newly emerging landlord class had contested strength again and again with the restoration forces of the slave owners for more than 200 years, and during the interval, the struggle between counter-restoration and restoration had been going on without interruption.

This historical phenomenon gives us a most profound revelation: Even the supersession of one exploiting class by another exploitation class and the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration lasted so long and were so violent. As the ultimate aim of the proletarian revolution is to wipe out all exploiting classes, in the course of establishing and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, the struggle between restoration

---

* "Shih Huo Chih Shang" in History of Han.

and counter-restoration is bound to be even more acute, complicated and violent. With a sober recognition of this point, we can fimrly bear in mind the basic line of the Party, persevere in the struggle against restoration, and carry out through to the end the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

What is especially noteworthy is that under the dictatorship of the proletariat, the representative figures of the landlord and bourgeois classes who have wormed their way into our Party to practice restoration and to turn back the wheel of history often bear a startling resemblance to these historical dregs such as Prince Pi of Wu. They have vigorously carried out secessionist activities, organized sworn factions to counter the Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao, plotted to set up another center or to exercise sovereign powers and colluded with and capitulated to imperialism and social-imperialism in a vain attempt to pull socialist China back to the semi-feudal, semi-colonial society. The renegade and traitor Lin Piao represents the reappearance of the ghost of Prince Pi of Wu under the new historical conditions.

In the "Preface and Editor's Note to 'Material on the Hu Feng Counter-Revolutionary Clique'" Chairman Mao pointed out: "Since Prince Pi of Wu of the Han Dynasty invented the well-known strategy of calling for the execution of Ch'ao Ts'o (the principal schemer under Emperor Ching of Han) to purge the sovereign of evil ministers, many careerists have regarded it as a most precious treasure, and the Hu Feng clique has also inherited this mantle." The renegade and traitor Lin Piao who followed the example of Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" and conspired to usurp supreme powers in the Party and the state also practiced such an intrigue. He and his followers were extremely hostile to the proletarian revolutionaries who were firm adherents to the revolution and progress and were opponents to restoration and retrogression. At the Second Plenum of the 9th Party Central Committee, they staged a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat that was subsequently smashed in a vain attempt to use the reactionary strategy of "purging the sovereign of evil ministers" to sabotage the Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao. In their plan for an armed counter-revolutionary coup d'etat entitled "Outline of Project '571'," they were even so frenzied as to vainly attempt to swallow up in one gulp the revolutionary forces of the proletariat. However, Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee saw through the dirty underhand tricks of Lin Piao and his ilk at the right time. The armed rebellion of Prince Pi of Wu was able to last more than two months, but the counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat launched by Lin Piao was promptly smashed and thoroughly toppled.

* * *

SPIRIT OF GOING AGAINST THE TIDE

Communists Must Have the Revolutionary Spirit of Daring To Go Against the Tide

by

the Party branch of the Third Research Office of the Institute of Chemistry of the Chinese Academy of Sciences

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, July 2, 1974)

The Constitution of the Party adopted by the Party's 10th National Congress clearly points out: "Comrades of the whole Party must have the revolutionary spirit of daring to go against the tide." Today, as we commemorate the 53rd anniversary of the founding of our Party, we find it especially cordial to learn this demand set by the Party Constitution for all Party members. Chairman Mao says: "Going against the tide is a Marxist-Leninist principle." Firm adherence to the revolutionary principle of going against the tide means adherence to the Marxist philosophy of struggle, daring to rebel against all exploiting classes and reactionary forces and daring to wage determined struggle against all kinds of opportunist lines and erroneous trends. This is of tremendous practical significance and far-reaching historical significance to firm adherence to the Party's basic program, to implementing the Party's basic line for the entire historical period of socialism, and to carrying through to the end the continuation of revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Our Party is the vanguard of the proletariat, and is composed of the advanced elements of this great class. It is not an ordinary mass organization of the proletariat, but an energetic vanguard organization for leading the proletariat and the revolutionary masses to fight against the class enemies. The Party, the government, the army, the people, and the schools; the east, the west, the south, the north and the center, are all led by the Party. Such leading position and leading functions of our Party in the revolutionary cause of the Chinese people are determined by the nature and mission of our Party. Our Party is the political party of the proletariat. The basic program of the Party seeks to completely overthrow the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes, to replace bourgeois dictatorship with proletarian dictatorship, and to beat capitalism with socialism. The ultimate goal of the Party is to realize communism. In this great struggle of proletarian revolution, all reactionary classes are bound to fight a life-and-death struggle with the proletariat. Therefore, going against the tide is a combat task endowed by history on each member of the Communist Party and the revolutionaries.

The struggle against the erroneous trends is an acute and violent class struggle, a struggle between the two lines. In this struggle, the communists and true revolutionaries should have a spirit of "He who is not

afraid of death by a thousand cuts dares to unhorse the emperor." The communists who have vowed to give their lives to the struggle for communism should be resolute, fear no sacrifice, and surmount all difficulties to win victory. If we worry about worldly gains and losses, and fear wolves from the front and tigers from the back, it is not possible to have the revolutionary spirit of going against the tide.

We are revolutionary fighters on the scientific research front. In scientific research work, we must have the revolutionary spirit of daring to go against the tide in criticizing revisionism, defending and implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian line in scientific research. The great proletarian cultural revolution has criticized the revisionist line of "three detachments" in scientific research. Guided by Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, we have gone deep into the midst of factories and villages, and humbly received re-education from the workers and the poor and lower-middle peasants. Because we firmly adhere to the policies of making scientific research serve proletarian politics, combining scientific research with production realities, and independence and self-reliance, the spiritual outlook of the scientific research workers has greatly changed, and the situation in scientific research is excellent.

However, in the past few years, because of the influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" pushed by Lin Piao, no importance was for a time attached to some assignments in scientific research served proletarian politics, or were combined with production realities, while ideas of worshipping and fawning on foreign things and the specialist line came to the fore. In the face of this erroneous trend, according to Chairman Mao's teachings, we have in the great movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius criticized the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the ideology of the reactionary class on the decline--the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. We dare to struggle and are good at struggle like Chih of Liuhsia. With Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought as weapons and in light of the reality, we have criticized some manifestations and effects of the revisionist line, defended Chairman Mao's proletarian line in scientific research, and consolidated and developed the fruits of victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

The practice of struggle makes us deeply realize that the process of resisting and striking back at the erroneous trend is also a process in which we constantly reform our own world outlook. The selfish considerations and ideas in our minds, the vacillation of the intellectuals and the lack of firmness in the revolution are greatest obstacles that hamper our carrying forward the spirit of going against the tide. We must be unselfish before we can be fearless. The dauntless spirit of going against the tide of the Marxists comes from their loyalty to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat and is built upon the correct understanding of the laws governing social development. Only in this way can we "firmly hold onto the correct principles, and make tireless struggles against all incorrect ideas and deeds at all times and in all places." Regarding the

erroneous trend, as Comrade Huang Hung-wen has pointed out in "Report on the Revision of the Party Constitution," "There is not only the question of whether one dares go against it, but also that of whether one is able to distinguish it." Consequently, in order to adhere to the Marxist-Leninist principle of going against the tide, we must read and study seriously, have good grasp of Marxism, and enhance our ability to distinguish the erroneous trend.

The struggle is complicated. "The triumph of Marxism in theory has compelled its enemies to disguise themselves as Marxists." ("The Historical Destiny of the Marxist Doctrine," Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. XVIII, p. 583) Under the conditions of proletarian dictatorship, the chieftains of all opportunist lines often wave a "red flag" to oppose the red flag, attempt to use all kinds of false appearances to deceive the masses, and adopt different media to content strength with the proletariat. Therefore, in going against the tide, we must be good at distinguishing the true appearance from the false.

Although the trend of society is very complicated, yet it is not beyond comprehension. No matter how good the class enemies are at disguising themselves under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and using the false appearance to hide the true one, yet as Chairman Mao has pointed out, "Since they have to oppose the revolution, they cannot possibly thoroughly hide away the true appearance." The bourgeois careerist and conspirator Lin Piao had been active within our Party not only for more than a decade, but for several decades. No matter how he used the trick of "concealment" by "never showing up without a copy of Quotation in hand and never opening his mouth without shouting 'Long live'" to hoodwink the Party and the masses, he could not escape from losing both fortune and honor in the end. Consequently, the theory of the "incomprehensibility" of the two-line struggle runs counter to the theory of knowledge of Marxism.

Chairman Mao teaches: "The naked eye is not enough; we must have the aid of the telescope and the microscope. The Marxist method is our telescope and microscope in political and military matters." Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought is a sharp weapon for discerning the erroneous trend. At present, in the great movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, Party Central Committee has brought forward for the whole Party and the people of the whole country the strategic task of reinforcing the theoretical construction of the Party, and training a contingent of Marxist theorists. This is of far-reaching significance to our firm adherence to Marxism, opposition to revisionism and discernment of all the erroneous trends.

The backward reactionary trend represents the interests of the reactionary, decadent classes on the decline, and plays the role of impeding social development. The doctrines of Confucius and Mencius are ideological weapons which the reactionary classes on the decline used to uphold their reactionary rule, and which the chieftains of the successive opportunist lines used to carry out their reactionary lines and erroneous trend. The struggle between Confucianism and Legalism of more than 2,000

years standing has continued to make its influence felt up to the present and will also affect the future. Consequently, in order to adhere to the Marxist-Leninist principle of going against the tide, it is necessary to use Marxism to criticize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, and stand resolutely for revolution and against restoration, for progress and against retrogression.

The present movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is a political struggle as well as ideological struggle in the realm of the superstructure for Marxism to overcome revisionism, and the proletariat to overcome the bourgeoisie. In this struggle, we must learn from the ways of Chih of Liuhsia, continue to carry forward the revolutionary spirit of going against the tide, deepen, popularize and sustain the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and win new victories in the proletarian revolution.

* * *

WORKER-TECHNICIANS

Northeast China Factory Trains Technicians from Among Workers

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Jul. 23, 1974)

more than 100 experienced workers have graduated from the workers' college run by the talien no. 2 machine tool plant in northeast china after two or two and a half years of study. these worker-graduates, who have at least three years' experience in bench work, are now playing an important part in grasping revolution and promoting production in their own factories.

this college was established five years ago with help from the talien engineering college in line with chairman mao's instruction on training technicians from among workers.

enrolment is open to workers from other local factories, and the trainees include both young people and veterans with a maximum of over 20 years of work experience. the college has courses in the designing and building of equipment, metallographic heat treatment, foundry and other specialized subjects. political study features prominently along with general and technical subjects on the curriculum.

the college follows the principle of combining teaching, production and research so that theory is linked closely with practice. while studying at the college, the first class of graduates worked out 11 major technical innovations and designed and built a universal milling machine, a composite machine tool and other equipment for their factories. their return has augmented the technical force in their respective factories. some are now serving as workshop directors or technicians, others doing designs and still others working in their own brigades.

shih shu-lu, a young worker at the chienchin machinery plant who had studied in the college's foundry course, is now in charge of technical work in his foundry shop. joining the rank and file in day-to-day work and investigations, he devised along with his work-mates a number of innovations to lighten labour intensity and improve efficiency. these included a conveyer-belt for moving sand and a mechanical device for charging materials into the cupola. during the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, he and his pals instanced their achievements in technical innovations as victories for chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line with regard to the running of industrial enterprises, while repudiating the revisionist line and the doctrines of confucius and mencius. shih shu-lu and his comrades evolved five new devices earlier this year, including a vibratory apparatus for dumping sand.

one of those who returned to work in their own brigades is hsueh chien-wen, a communist in the talien no. 2 rolling mill. he retains the fine qualities of the working class and works in the forging brigade as before. he has tried hard to apply what he acquired at the college to production. he found that the brigade's efficiency was affected because it lacked the necessary heating equipment and the forgings had to be sent to a neighbouring factory for heat treatment. at his suggestion and with approval of the leadership, hsueh chien-wen led his comrades in designing and building a heating furnace which improved the efficiency of the entire brigade.

tsung hsuan-heng, a veteran of over 20 years standing at the no. 2 machine tool plant, became a technician after graduation but continued to work as one of the rank and file. he has worked out 11 technical innovations and specialized sets of equipment over the past two years to increase production. he joined the chinese communist party last december.

the worker-graduates have carried on their technical study assiduously in connection with problems arising in production. many have subscribed to technical journals. all of them are eager to share their technical knowledge with their work-mates and some are serving as instructors at spare-time technical courses.

WORKER-DESIGNERS

Tientsin Trains Designers from Among Workers

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Jul. 24, 1974)

the tientsin municipal architectural designing institute has trained more than 80 designers from among outstanding building workers since 1970.

guided by chairman mao's teaching "take the road of the shanghai machine tools plant in training technicians from among the workers", the institute party committee attached great importance to the matter. in the past few years, it organized these workers to study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao and take part in designing. they have thus raised their political consciousness and technical level. four of them have been admitted into the party and 23 into the communist youth league. twelve have become leading members of grass-roots organizations of the party and the league.

the institute party committee arranged technical training courses for the workers and assigned veteran technicians to help them in their study. both the worker-designers and the college-trained ones have benefited by learning from each other.

designs by the worker-technicians are generally practical, economical and easy to execute.

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Vigorous Drive for Technical Innovations in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 23, 1974)

scores of mechanized or automated production lines and up to a thousand high-efficiency specialized machines have been added to peking's factories in the first half of 1974. new techniques and processes, including electronics, fluidics, laser, precision casting and methods to minimize the need for metal cutting and a variety of new materials, have been adopted on a wider scale.

these were part of the results of the city's mass technical innovations drive, which has received tremendous impetus from the movemsnt to criticize lin piao and confucius since the beginning of the year.

a total of 11,000 innovations were made on the industrial front, 2,000 more than in the corresponding 1973 period. they included 700 major items, twice as many as in the period under comparison.

workers, cadres and technicians in peking's industry have since earlier this year made a serious study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's writings and carried out penetrating criticism of lin piao's counter-revolutionary crimes in trying to push the reactionary programme "restrain oneself and return to the rites" and restore capitalism. they have also subjected the doctrines of confucius and mencius, the ideology of decadent and declining classes, to thorough-going repudiation. this has heightened their consciousness in persevering in the revolution, continuing the advance and going all out for socialism, and has steadily raised their revolutionary enthusiasm and creativeness.

the peking general petro-chemical works alone effected 260 innovations which boosted production considerably. one of these was the substitution of heavy gas oil for light gas oil as fuel for the catalytic and cracking units. this device is estimated to save the works 7,000 tons of light gas oil a year.

transformation of a stream-lined process for casting at the peking hand tractor plant raised efficiency by anything between 60 and 100 per cent.

in a matter of six months, women workers of the no. 1 state cotton mill succeeded in installing push-button-controlled wheeled-chairs for all the spinning-frame tenders in this 60,000-spindle mill, saving them walking some 20 kilometres each per shift.

party committees at all levels have joined the workers in repudiating the revisionist concepts of going slow and worshipping foreign things. they stressed the policy of independence and self-reliance in the course of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

workers of the peking optical instruments factory, cooperating with teachers and students of tsinghua university, turned out an advanced type of optical instrument using laser technique.

helped by related factories and research institutes, the peking chemical works successfully produced dye-coupler and developing fluid for making colour cine-film after overcoming a host of knotty technical problems through repeated experiments.

BAREFOOT DOCTORS

Wei Liang-chung--Barefoot Doctor Welcomed by Peasants

(NCNA-English Hofei, Jul. 24, 1974)

a woman commune member, chin chia-chu, was bed-ridden for appendicular abscess. she lives in an outlying production team in shouhsien county of anhwei province. in the past, a case like hers had to be referred to the county hospital and the patient had to trudge a long distance across rugged country. a barefoot doctor now visited her twice a day and gave her injections and medicines at her bedside.

it rained heavily one evening and the peasant woman did not expect that the barefoot doctor would come because he lives several kilometres away, on the other side of the river. however, before she fell asleep, the barefoot doctor, soaked to the skin, showed up with his medical kit. without a moment's delay he gave her an injection. the patient and her husband entreated him to stay, but he left promptly because he had to attend another patient the next morning.

twentyfive-year-old wei liang-chung became a barefoot doctor in 1970 when the cooperative medical service was instituted in the changtun production brigade. he knows from the experience of his own family how the poor and lower-middle peasants suffered in the old society for lack of medical care. he therefore works with unparalleled enthusiasm. he makes regular rounds of visits to the various production teams and knows each of the 500 households in his brigade.

it snowed heavily on the eve of the 1972 spring festival. wei liang-chung set out early in the morning with his medical kit. he spent a whole day in production teams as soon as he returned home about nine o'clock in the evening, he was sent for by a commune member whose mother was ill. wei liang-chung went with the commune member right away, and did not come back until after midnight. no sooner had he finished his meal than he was sent for by another commune member suffering acute stomach trouble. wei liang-chung set out without delay. when he was home again, the cocks were crowing.

maintaining the fine qualities of the labouring people, wei liang-chung has never divorced himself from physical labour and the masses since he became a barefoot doctor. he pedals waterwheels with commune members under scorching sun in summer, and works in icy water in winter to dig up silt for manure. during busy farming seasons, he is always in the fields, treating patients and doing farm work.

though with only four years of schooling, wei liang-chung has learned the medical profession through practice, thanks to the education and concern of the party and his own assiduity. he now treats patients with acupuncture, traditional chinese medicine, western medicine or the combination of both. besides ordinary diseases, he has treated kidney trouble, arthritis, appendicitis, septicemia, acute pneumonia, pleurisy and toxic indigestion. in all, he has handled more than 20 emergency cases.

he is known far and wide for his whole-hearted service. in the autumn of 1972, he was admitted into the communist party.

POWER PLANTS

Tientsin Power Plant Uses Exhaust Heat

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Jul. 23, 1974)

the tientsin no. 2 power plant has completed a project to use exhaust heat from the gas turbine to increase efficiency.

the device recovers a big part of the heat from the exhaust gases from the gas turbine to preheat the feed-water on its way to the boiler for the steam turbo-generator.

coal consumption has been cut by ten per cent, power output raised by 20 per cent, and labour intensity for the stokers reduced since the new device was put into operation in march. this is a fairly important technical innovation for china's power industry.

in the past, most of the heat was lost from the gas turbine in power generation. the workers once suggested recovering the exhaust heat. but some people were not confident because it was a new technique for them.

in the movement to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work, the workers, cadres and technicians repudiated "heroes make history", the reactionary idealist concept of history spread by lin piao. they broke with fetishes and emancipated their thinking.

in june last year a technical innovations group was formed by workers, cadres and technicians to do the designing of the new project.

someone proposed to adopt ready designs of foreign countries and import the equipment. the workers rejected the plan. they firmly kept to chairman mao's principle of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts". they said the chinese working class has high aspirations and will certainly pave its own way of revolution.

after canvassing the opinion of the masses, the technical innovations group worked out a plan to install on the boiler a boiling economizer for using the exhaust heat.

the workers and technicians joined their effort in making the equipment. the combination gas-turbine and steam-turbine unit was completed in line with the self-reliant and hard-working spirit. the planned investment was cut by 40 per cent.

SUPERIOR WHEAT STRAINS

Fine Wheat Strains Popularized in China

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 24, 1974)

china's wheat producers popularized fine strains and reaped good wheat harvests this year. more than 80 per cent of the wheat acreage in china was sown to over 80 good strains which are resistant to rust and lodging.

the spread of fine wheat strains is one of the most effective ways for high, stable wheat output. the yield of quite a few winter wheat strains was about 20 per cent more than former seeds, and some strains showed still greater increases. south china's kwangtung province planted 6,000 hectares to new wheat strains, and the output was more than double that of the ordinary ones planted under the same conditions. the 10,600 hectares of fine spring wheat strains in shantung province averaged an increase of some 50 kilograms per hectare over that of local winter wheat.

rural people's communes and production brigades are encouraged to breed and popularize good strains. in line with local conditions and through self-reliant efforts, seed nurseries have been widely established to select and breed good strains and introduce good varieties from abroad. work to test and popularize good seed is well done by local departments of agricultural science and departments concerned under the central government. raising the rate of seed propagation and other effective breeding methods have been adopted in increasing good seed strains.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

"China Week" Exhibition Closes in Australia

(NCNA-English Canberra, Jul. 23, 1974)

the "china week" exhibition sponsored by the victoria branch of the australia-china society closed in melbourne on july 21.

the exhibition opened on july 15. it received more than 6,000 visitors.

on display were photos showing the socialist construction of china, light industry products and handicrafts. a number of pictures portrayed the growing friendship between the chinese and australian peoples.

during the exhibition, the australian friends gave lectures on china's health and medical services. lantern slides taken by australian visitors to china were televised. chinese films were shown every day.

the visitors showed a keen interest in the exhibition. they wished the chinese people new victories.

Chinese National Basketball Team (Second) Visits Australia

(NCNA-English Canberra, Jul. 23, 1974)

the chinese national basketball team (second) with chin shu as leader and shen en-lu and hsu min as deputy leaders played friendly matches against the australian team in sydney, the biggest city of australia, this evening.

nearly 2,000 people watched the matches. among them were mrs. d parker, national secretary of the australia-china society and chang yu-lin, counsellor of the chinese embassy in australia.

the matches proceeded in a very friendly atmosphere.

the match between the chinese and australian women players ended in a 65:65 draw, and the chinese men players lost 72:81.

the chinese team arrived in sydney on july 20. they had matches in newcastle, an industrial city, on july 22 and were warmly welcomed by mayor gordon anderson, workers and people there.

the chinese team will visit canberra, melbourne, adelaide and darwin.

Australian Prime Minister Attends Luncheon for Chinese Basketball Team

(NCNA-English Canberra, Jul. 24, 1974)

australian prime minister gough whitlam attended a luncheon in honour of the visiting chinese national men and women basketball team given by f.e. stewart, australian minister for tourism and recreation, in canberra on july 24.

speaking at the luncheon, the prime minister welcomed the chinese basketball team on behalf of the australian government.

speaking on behalf of all members of the chinese basketball team, chin shu, its leader, expressed thanks for the warm welcome and cordial hospitality accorded by australian friends in various circles.

present also at the luncheon were d. willesee, minister for foreign affairs, r. bishop, postmaster-general, l.r. johnson, minister for housing and construction, j.f. cope, speaker of the house of representatives and members of parliament.

wang kuo-chuan, the chinese ambassador to australia, was also present.

a friendly atmosphere prevailed at the luncheon.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Exhibition Group Head Leaves Peking for London

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 22, 1974)

tso pen-pin, head of the chinese exhibition group to the 1974 international handicrafts and do-it-yourself exhibition, left here for london by air today. he was seen off at the airport by hsiao fang-chou, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, lu feng-chun, a leading member of a department concerned, as well as r.d. clift, commercial counsellor of the british embassy here.

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian Ambassador to China Gives Reception in Celebration of Revolutionary Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 23, 1974)

salah el-abd, ambassador of the arab republic of egypt to china, gave a reception here today in celebration of the 22nd anniversary of the egyptian revolution.

attending the reception were chi peng-fei, minister of foreign affairs, liu hsiang-ping, minister of public health, cheng mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade, peng shao-hui, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of chinese departments concerned.

also present were van piny, a senior official of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

CHINA AND IRAQ

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Iraq for Home

(NCNA-English Baghdad, Jul. 21, 1974)

ho ying, leader of the government delegation of the people's republic of china and vice-foreign minister, and lin ai-li, member of the delegation and deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department of the foreign ministry, left here for home this evening after attending the celebrations of iraq's national day.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by under-secretary abdul hussein al-jamali and acting general director of protocol al khalil of the iraqi foreign ministry.

charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here wang pu-yun was also present.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Shanghai Municipal Friendship Delegation Welcomed in Yokohama

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Jul. 23, 1974)

japan's "executive committee of yokohama to welcome the shanghai municipal friendship delegation" and the yokohama municipal government jointly sponsored a meeting yesterday afternoon to warmly welcome the shanghai municipal friendship delegation led by feng kuo-chu.

among the over 1,000 participants of the meeting from various walks of life were: ichio asukada, mayor of yokohama; masanori oba, vice-mayor; masahide kawaguchi, president of the municipal assembly; and kenichi yokoyama, president of the yokohama municipal assemblymen's league for japan-china friendship.

li lien-ching, councillor of the chinese embassy in japan, was also present.

mayor asukada said at the meeting that on the basis of long friendly contacts yokohama and shanghai forged official friendly ties on november 30 last year in accordance with the spirit of the japan-china joint statement, bringing the friendly contacts between the two cities to a new stage.

today, he continued, the people of shanghai guided by the principles of independence, initiative and self-reliance are exerting efforts in socialist construction. and under the leadership of chairman mao they are winning great successes in the struggle to criticize lin piao and confucius.

the mayor said that the people of yokohama will make further efforts for the signing, as early as possible, of a japan-china peace and friendship treaty and a navigation transport agreement in conformity with the principles of the japan-china joint statement.

addressing the meeting feng kuo-chu conveyed the friendly sentiments and best regards of the people of shanghai to the yokohama people. he said, "we firmly believe that the forging of official friendly ties between shanghai and yokohama will certainly make positive contributions to the continuous strengthening of friendship and unity between the people of china and japan as well as between the people of shanghai and yokohama, and to the consolidation and development of the friendly and good neighbourly relations between china and japan."

feng kuo-chu also expressed the conviction that the chinese and japanese people would further deepen their friendship in the common struggle against superpower hegemonism, in defence of their national sovereignty and territorial integrity and for the cause of human progress. together with the people of yokohama and friends of various strata the people of shanghai will work hard, in line with the principles of the joint statement between the chinese and japanese governments, to get rid of all obstacles in order to consolidate and develop the friendly and good neighbourly relations between china and japan and the friendship of the two peoples from generation to generation.

at the meeting which was immersed in a friendly atmosphere, japanese friends and chinese youths residing in yokohama sang songs and performed dances.

yesterday evening, mayor asukada gave a banquet in honour of the delegation. among the more than 100 people present were hisao kuroda, chairman of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) headquarters; aiichiro fujiyama, chairman of the dietmen's league for japan-china friendship; torao miyakawa, deputy director-general of the japan-china cultural exchange association and other personages of various circles as well as leading members of the chinese residents' organization in yokohama city.

at the invitation of mayor asukada and osaka mayor yasushi oshima, the delegation arrived in tokyo on july 19 and immediately went to yokohama by train. at tokyo airport the delegation was welcomed by mayor asukada, vice-president of the yokohama municipal assembly takeshi ishizaki. .

chairman of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) headquarters hisao kuroda and other japanese friends as well as patriotic chinese residents.

on july 20 the delegation called on mayor asukada and governor of kanagawa prefecture bungo tsuda.

Japanese Junior Table Tennis Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Jul. 24, 1974)

the japanese junior table tennis delegation concluded its friendly visit to china and left kwangchow for home today.

this was the third time japanese junior table tennis players visited china. it was one of the many exchanges arranged by the table tennis organizations of the two countries for promoting friendship and exchanging experience.

a friendly match between the visitors and junior players of kwangtung province yesterday evening drew warm applause from 5,000 spectators.

with atsushi goto, vice-president of the japan table tennis association, as its leader and rodichi ando as its deputy leader, the japanese delegation visited peking, tangshan, shanghai, wuhsi and kwangchow. in addition to friendly matches and sightseeing tours, the visitors had practices with chinese junior players.

CHINA AND LATIN AMERICA

Chinese Table Tennis Coaches' Group Leaves for Latin America

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 24, 1974)

a chinese table tennis coaches' group led by wang chuan-yao left here by air today for a friendly visit to some latin american countries.

CHINA AND NIGER

Niger Government Delegation in Central China Province

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Jul. 23, 1974)

major sani souna sido, vice-president of the supreme military council of the republic of niger, and the niger government delegation he is leading today visited huihsien county, a model unit of honan province in learning from tachai production brigade, the national agricultural pace-setter.

thanks to its hard work over the past 25 years since liberation, the once water-deficient county in the taihang mountain area, has transformed its natural surroundings and turned the poverty-stricken county into a prosperous socialist area. grain output increased year by year and mountainous communes are now connected by highways.

autumn crops are now growing stoutly on mountain terraces. the distinguished niger guests today saw farmland reclaimed from rock-strewn hilly slopes, power-driven pump stations and reservoirs built among gullies as well as tunnels dug by the commune members. the guests also visited a project the commune members built to dam and conserve underground water. the project irrigates 660 hectares of farmland. vice-president sido praised the peasants for their achievements.

when the distinguished guests drove around a mountain gully and saw peasants removing rocks and adding topsoil to a cropland created on 16 hectares of rock strewn barren land, they alighted from their cars and said hello to the peasants. commune cadres told the guests that they had created many patches of farmland of this kind to expand acreage. vice-president sido congratulated them on their success. the distinguished niger guests joined the peasants in hammering and chiselling rocks. commune members said the visit of the distinguished niger guests was a great encouragement to them.

Niger Government Delegation Arrives in Shanghai from Chengchow

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jul. 24, 1974)

major sani souna sido, vice-president of the supreme military council, and the government delegation of the republic of niger he is leading arrived here from chengchow by special plane this afternoon in the company of li ke, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries.

the distinguished niger guests were given a warm welcome at the airport by ma tien-shui and wu chan-kuei, vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, leading members of other departments concerned and over 1,000 local people.

today, the hungchiao airport, flying the national flags of china and niger, was alive with a warm atmosphere of friendship between chinese and niger peoples. the terminal building was bedecked with a huge streamer inscribed with "firm support to the niger people's struggle to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty exclamation" as vice-president sido and other distinguished niger guests alighted from the plane to meet the well-wishers, the airport became alive with the beating of drums and the playing of music and young people danced happy and gay. they cheered: "long live the friendship between the chinese and niger peoples exclamation" and "long live the great unity of the afro-asian peoples exclamation" they expressed their warm, friendly feelings towards the niger people and hailed the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and niger. vice-president sido applauded to the well-wishers for acknowledgement.

when the distinguished niger guests left chengchow this afternoon, they were seen off at the airport by wang wei-chun and liu hung-wen, vice-chairmen of the honan provincial revolutionary committee, and liu yen, deputy commander of the honan provincial command of the chinese people's liberation army.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Revisionists' Frantic Maritime Espionage Activities

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 24, 1974)

the soviet revisionist social-imperialists are notorious for their despicable espionage activities against sovereign states; their espionage activities on the seas are not less frantic than those conducted on land.

for many years, the soviet revisionist clique has flagrantly sent out its spy ships to collect military intelligence of other countries in the atlantic, the pacific and the indian ocean. besides, it has used fishing vessels of various categories to conduct espionage. in june 1973, a japanese book entitled "new concept of japanese defence" disclosed: the soviet union is in possession of "200 trawlers of 350 tons each, which are used for reconnaissance" and "equipped with electronic apparatus." in addition, "19,000 fishing boats are also reputed to be undertaking similar (reconnaissance) missions." the japanese press stated that these fishing vessels cruised in waters off the territorial sea of other countries in day time and moved surreptitiously into the territorial sea espionage at night.

in addition, the soviet revisionists also carry out spying activities through so-called scientific research ships. under cover of "scientific research", these ships are engaged in surveying water passage-way, drawing oceanic maps and collecting information on sea-bed resources of other countries. some of them are assigned specially to collect information on military installations of other countries. military establishments of many countries have discovered that in those areas of seas and oceans or places where soviet fleets are to carry out manoeuvres or landings, soviet scientific research ships always make endless surveys in advance. soviet warships sometimes sail alongside of these research ships.

the maritime espionage activities of the soviet revisionists directly serve their policy of aggression and expansion and their counter-revolutionary global strategy of contending for hegemony with u.s. imperialism.

according to statistics, 75 per cent of the major surface vessels of the soviet navy and over a half of its attack submarines and missile-launching submarines have been deployed on all the waters around europe, a strategic key point in the contention for hegemony between the soviet union and the u.s. western news agencies reported that to "obtain tactical and strategic information about the accidental fleets," the soviet revisionists often dispatched their reconnaissance ships to spy on the "great naval manoeuvres carried out by the north atlantic treaty

organization on the atlantic ocean and the mediterranean sea." these soviet "phantom vessels, infiltrating into the civil and military units" of other countries, and "the control towers and the planes, observed and registered there the radio-electric communications and conducted mensurations on surface and in depth". according to incomplete statistics, as many as five cases of soviet maritime espionage were exposed by european countries from february to june this year alone.

at the end of february, a french anti-submarine aircraft drove away a soviet submarine which had shadowed the french nuclear submarine "le foudroyant" along the french coast.

in mid-march, the soviet revisionists set up a naval patrol squadron off north ireland. it was reported that a spy vessel in the squadron often worked in close cooperation with soviet nuclear submarines to trail after missile submarines of britain and other countries in the atlantic.

in early april, to collect information on nuclear deterring flotillas of britain and other countries, soviet reconnaissance ships trailed closely behind submarines of these countries. to cope with the situation, a british warship was especially assigned by the british navy to watch soviet reconnaissance ships.

in mid-may, a soviet submarine which had sneaked into swedish territorial waters to gather information on sweden's military manoeuvres was driven away by the swedish navy.

at the end of june, the british foreign office sent a note to the soviet embassy in britain protesting against the fact that a soviet spy vessel clandestinely sailed close to british natural gas rigs in north sea to take photographs and make measurements.

in the indian ocean where the soviet union and the united states are contending ever more keenly, the soviet revisionists are also engaged in rabid spying activities. they have gone so far as to commit interference, subversion and encroachment on the sovereignty of other countries. after india launched an aggressive war against pakistan in 1971, the soviet revisionists, for the purpose of further dismembering pakistan, repeatedly sent big trawlers equipped with various instruments and devices to coastal areas of pakistan. the pakistan press pointed out that the soviet trawlers "are being used to keep liaison" with "some political fish" and that they went to indian ports for refuelling and exchanged information with the indian navy. the soviet revisionists, in the name of clearing mines and salvaging wreckages, sent "salvage vessels" and a "scientific investigation boat" to the bay of bengal. the indian paper "the statesman" disclosed last december that the russians are said "to be charting the approaches to the port (chittagong) and the coastal areas of south-east bengladesh, besides important areas of the bay of bengal".

the soviet revisionists' maritime spying activities in the sea of japan and the pacific ocean have increased greatly. the japanese press exposed that as early as 1966, soviet spy ships in different guises began plying the sea of japan. after 42 days of careful observation, the japanese self-defence forces found out at that time that among "a total of 1,021 vessels operating near the japanese territorial waters", "almost all of them were soviet submarines, survey ships and trawlers", and that "these suspicious vessels were collecting necessary materials for use in an electronic war." in recent years, soviet maritime espionage activities over japan have increased further. soviet reconnaissance vessels and mine-sweepers ply at the soya and tsushima straits, collecting japanese military information. the japanese monthly "military problems" pointed out that soviet trawlers frantically "spy the maritime military manoeuvres of the (japanese) self-defence forces, monitor military cables and collect information about maritime and ground radars". by sending trawlers and carrying out other maritime activities, the soviet revisionists have set up an espionage network to dig out military information in some south-east asian countries. this year, soviet spy ships near the coral sea of the pacific watched the joint military manoeuvres held by australia and new zealand, and wanted to build a so-called joint scientific base with australia. this request was turned down by the australian government.

the soviet revisionists said again and again that: "the soviet union's position regarding problems of the world oceans proceeds from the principles of its peace-loving foreign policy". from the above-mentioned soviet revisionist frantic maritime espionage activities, one can see very clearly that their position does not at all proceed from the so-called principles of "peace-loving", but from the ambitions of maritime hegemony.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish-Chinese Friendship Federation Visiting Group Leaves for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 24, 1974)

a 7-member visiting group of the swedish-chinese friendship federation headed by christer leopold left here for home by air today. during its stay in china, the group toured peking, kwangchow, kueilin and shanghai.

CHINA AND SYRIA

Chinese Medical Delegation Arrives in Syria

(NCNA-English Damascus, Jul. 22, 1974)

a chinese medical delegation led by hsin yu-ling arrived here today for a visit to syria at the invitation of the syrian higher education ministry and health ministry.

it was welcomed at the airport by syrian assistant minister of health nouri ramzi and high officials of the syrian health ministry and higher education ministry. charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here an feng-shih was also present.

CHINA AND UN

Chinese Representative Speaks on Question of Navigation Through Straits at UN Sea Law Conference

(NCNA-English Caracas, Jul. 23, 1974)

ling ching, vice-leader of the chinese delegation to the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea, in a statement on the question of navigation through straits made at the second committee plenary meeting this morning, expressed resolute support for the legitimate desire of the strait states to safeguard their sovereignty and firmly opposed the superpowers' hegemonist position.

ling ching said that a strait that lies within the limits of the territorial sea forms a part of the territorial sea of a strait state. it stands to reason, he said, that the strait state exercises sovereignty and jurisdiction over it and has the right to make all necessary laws and regulations.

the oman proposal on this question, he said, gives expression to the legitimate desire of the strait states to safeguard their sovereignty.

he pointed out that "the soviet proposal, while putting restrictions on the sovereignty and rights of the coastal state, demands the right of 'equal freedom of navigation' for all ships, including warships. this is, in essence, a denial of the status of such a strait as territorial sea and a denial of the coastal state's

sovereignty and jurisdiction over it. this hegemonist position of the soviet union of persistently holding the sovereignty of the strait state in contempt is definitely unacceptable to us."

he said, "the chinese delegation has consistently held, on the premise that the sovereignty of the strait state is fully respected, the needs of international navigation must be taken into consideration and all necessary and reasonable measures adopted so as to safeguard international transport and trade against impediment."

he said, "in our view, the provisions for innocent passage by merchant vessels as contained in the proposal of oman can be taken as the basis of our discussion."

he pointed out that "the passage of foreign military vessels is, however, entirely different in nature from that of foreign merchant vessels, and should be strictly distinguished from the latter."

"the superpowers, however, have always tried their best to obliterate this distinction under the smokescreen of 'all ships' and have fabricated all sorts of pretexts in an attempt to impose on other states their proposition of free passage through straits by warships."

refuting a superpower's assertion that its insistance on freedom of navigation through straits is aimed at developing international trade, the chinese representative said that warships and nuclear submarines have nothing whatsoever to do with the development of international trade. moreover, their free passage through straits in itself poses a threat to the strait states or other states.

he pointed out that "this superpower is also peddling its claim for free passage of warships through straits under the label of 'safeguarding collective security'. 'collective security', indeed exclamation in its contention for world hegemony, it has substantially increased its fleets in the mediterranean sea and the indian ocean, directly threatening the security of the countries in these regions, infringing upon their sovereignty and interfering in their internal affairs. such doings can in no way be asserted to mean 'collective security'. on the contrary, they have greatly aggravated world intranquillity.

"furthermore, it is flaunting the signboard of 'peace' and 'disarmament' to cover up the expansion of its naval force. facts show that, in the past decade and more, the very power who has been talking glibly about disarmament has in actuality greatly expanded its naval force and strengthened its strategic position in the world. just as one of its brasshats has confessed, its navy 'has actually become a diplomatic means of intimidation and containment'.

"it can be seen from the above that the so-called 'all ships' and 'free passage' as advocated by the superpowers are, to put it bluntly, aimed at enabling their warships and nuclear submarines to dash across the oceans of the world in pursuit of their expansionist policies and strategies of contending for world hegemony. therefore, should their design be carried out, it would not only infringe upon the sovereignty of the strait states but also threaten the peace and security of the world as a whole. this is what we definitely cannot accept. as is specified in the draft articles submitted by oman, 'the coastal state may require prior notification to or authorization by its competent authorities for the passage of foreign warships through its territorial sea, in conformity with regulations in force in such a state.' this is the fundamental right of a sovereign state which is absolutely undeniable. the chinese delegation firmly supports this just position."

on the question of a package settlement, ling ching said that the interrelations between various aspects of the law of the sea must never be done at the expense of the sovereignty of the states concerned and the interests of international peace and security. "any attempt to give 'recognition' of the legitimate demands of the developing countries such as the economic zone, etc., in exchange for 'free passage through straits' by military ships will definitely not be tolerated," he stated.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

211

U.S.MAIL

CMP X741231 001
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680